



1/6.

30,001/8

A. xxiii. 5  
19

Harriet Moore.

5

IRISH HOMOEOPATHIC SOCIETY

QRP

12/52



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
Wellcome Library

<https://archive.org/details/b29289828>

x x " Bichat laid the foundation  
of pathological anatomy and  
his anatomy gave us the  
key to the knowledge of the different  
organic tissues which at the  
present time forms such an  
important branch of physiologic  
and biological studies. And  
whilst Ehrenberg with his  
microscope discovered a new  
world of animated beings, in a  
drop of water, other natural phi-  
losophers espied the peculiarity, char-  
acter, and symmetry in the tex-  
tures of the living organism  
showing the great wisdom and  
design that obtain even in the  
most minute elements of crea-  
ture. The ingenious and fertile  
speculations of Schwann, R  
pertaining to the formation and  
nature of the organic tissues  
showing nucleated cells, give  
us at the same time an insight  
into the most secret and  
hidden phenomena of nature,  
they elucidate and explain  
physiological and pathological phenomena.

*Harriet Moore.*  
*March. 1858.*

---

A CONCISE VIEW

OF THE SYSTEM OF

HOMŒOPATHY.

"The science which treats of  
"life itself and its <sup>many</sup> phenomena,  
"will soon take its place among  
"the exact sciences." Georgii

"Is not truth eternal, even  
"although it may have been  
"discovered but an hour since?  
Hahnemann.

"L'Homme est de glace aux vérités,  
"Il est de feu pour le mensonge."

La Fontaine.

"rien n'est plus beau que de voir  
briller une idée nouvelle sur  
l'horizon de l'intelligence humaine,  
rien n'est si légitime que de lui  
faire combattre et vaincre les  
préjugés, les habitudes les institutions  
vieilles qui lui résistent."

La martinié.

Hahnemann, "though unknown  
to himself", has opened up all nature  
with its diversified powers to  
therapeutic research." Georgii.

"des actes héroïques viennent à cœur, et  
les parties n'ont pas de cœur; il n'ont que des  
intérêts et des ambitions; un corps c'est l'égoïsme  
immortalisé." La martinié.

PUBLISHED BY THE IRISH HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETY.

---

A CONCISE VIEW  
OF THE SYSTEM OF  
HOMŒOPATHY,

AND  
REFUTATION OF THE OBJECTIONS

COMMONLY BROUGHT FORWARD AGAINST IT.

*Second Edition Revised.*



DUBLIN :  
JAMES M<sup>c</sup>GLASHAN, 21, D'OLIER-STREET,  
WILLIAM S. ORR AND CO. 147, STRAND, LONDON,  
AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1848.



For,

my dearest Eleanor,  
with her Mother's fond Love.

25. October, 1876.

PRINTED BY GOODWIN, SON, AND NETHERCOTT,  
79, Marlborough-street.

## COMMITTEE OF THE IRISH HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETY.

The Right Honorable the EARL of ERNE, Crom Castle, Lisnaskea.  
The Hon. AUGUSTUS JOCELYN, Captain 6th Dragoon Guards.  
The Hon. JOHN MASSY, 2, Upper Merriion-street.  
The Very Rev. JOHN HEAD, Dean of Killaloe, Ballinalough, Nenagh.  
JOHN BAYLY, Esq., Deputy Lieutenant, Debsborough, Tipperary.  
MICHAEL U. BAYLY, Esq., Bayley Farm, Nenagh.  
Rev. H. COTTINGHAM, Hollywell, Mount Nugent.  
ROBERT DALY, Esq., 6, Northumberland Avenue, Kingstown.  
PHILIP DOYNE, Esq., 10, Merriion-square, East.  
Rev. LUKE FOWLER, Wellbrook, Freshford.  
ROBERT FOWLER, Esq., Rathmolyon House, Summerhill; and 19, Merriion-square, South.  
ROBERT GOING, Esq., Traverston, Nenagh.  
CALEB GOING, Esq., Traverston, Nenagh.  
Rev. W. SMYTH GUINNESS, Rathdrum.  
ARTHUR GUINNESS, Esq., M.D. Exeter.  
BENJAMIN L. GUINNESS, Esq., St. Anne's, Clontarf.  
Rev. FRANCIS HALL, Grey Abbey.  
WILLIAM HENN, Esq., Master in Chancery, 17, Merriion square, South.  
Rev. B. JACOB, Limerick.  
Rev. WILLIAM JAMESON, Swords.  
CHARLES LESLIE, Esq., M.P. Glasslough, Monaghan.  
Rev. THOMAS LLOYD, Kilglass-Glebe, Ruskey.  
JOHN R. MILLER, Esq., Moneymore.  
CHARLES MILLER, Esq., Troitskow, Donnybrook.  
JAMES B. M'GREGOR, Esq., Licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, Belfast.  
Rev. GEORGE MORGAN, Moneymore.  
PHILIP NEWTON, Esq., Dunleckney, Bagenalstown.  
CONOLLY NORMAN, Esq., Larkhill, Artane.  
AUGUSTUS NORMAN, Esq., 29, North Frederick-street.  
Rev. WILLIAM ORMSBY, Clontarf.  
Rev. WILLIAM ROBINSON, Glebe House, Tallaght.  
JOHN ROBINSON, Esq., Kiltalown, Tallaght.  
ROBERT SHAW, jun., Esq., Kimmage House, Rathfarnham.  
JOHN STRATTON, Esq., Dundalk.  
COLONEL STOYTE, 17th Regiment.  
WILLIAM WELSH, Esq. Trough Lodge, Limerick.  
ALEXANDER WORTHINGTON, Esq., Newberry, Artane.

## HOMŒOPATHIC INSTITUTION.

### *Medical Attendants.*

CHARLES W. LUTHER, Esq., M.D., Medical Superintendent, 40, Stephen's Green, East.  
GUSTAVUS A. LUTHER, Esq., M.D., 3, Mountjoy-square, East.  
WILLIAM WALTER, Esq., M.D., 27, North Earl-street.

### *Treasurer.*

GEORGE H. WILSON, Esq. 29, North Frederick-street, and Churchhill, Glasnevin.

### *Hon. Secretaries.*

TERENCE T. DOLAN, Esq. Mountpleasant-square; and 47, Dame-street.  
GEORGE H. WILSON, Esq., 29, North Frederick-street and Glasnevin.

# CONTENTS.

## PREFACE.

Preliminary Remarks	...	...	...	...	Page 1
---------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	--------

## PART I.

### HOMŒOPATHY.

Chap. I. Sketch of the History of Hahnemann and his Doctrine...	9
II. The fundamental law of Homœopathy	24
III. The Homœopathic Materia Medica	47
IV. The small Homœopathic doses	66
V. Simplicity of Homœopathic Medication	77
VI. Diseases	...
VII. Homœopathic treatment of diseases	96
Homœopathy disapproves of bleeding	98
————— of counter-irritation	114
————— of external medicinal applications for external symptoms	116
————— of palliatives in general	121
————— of salivation	122
————— of so called tonics	124
————— of Emmenagogues	...
————— of antibilious medicines	127
————— of Purgatives	...
————— of the indiscriminate use of mineral waters and sea-bathing	131
VIII. Homœopathic Regimen in disease	138

## PART II.

Objections refuted	144
1. The Homœopathic doses cannot have any effect	146
2. Homœopathic medicines are poisons, and therefore dangerous	147
3. Homœopathy makes use of one medicine for all diseases	<i>ibid.</i>
4. The cures of Homœopathy are attributable to nature alone	<i>ibid.</i>
5. The cures of Homœopathy are attributable to the faith and imagination of the patient	148
6. Homœopathic cures are attributable to severe Regimen	<i>ibid.</i>
7. Homœopathy cannot be depended upon in acute diseases	149
8. Homœopathy cures only after a severe aggravation	152
9. Homœopathy is Quackery	153
10. Many persons have tried Homœopathy, and have not been cured	155
11. Medical men have tried Homœopathy, and have found it untrue	162
12. Homœopathy is going down everywhere	165

## APPENDIX.

1. Statistical data relating to Homœopathy	169
II. Regulations of the Irish Homœopathic Society	236

## PREFACE.

---

HAVING been requested by the Committee of the Irish Homœopathic Society to prepare a second edition of "*A Concise View, etc.*" the author thinks it may be well to preface it by meeting the frequently repeated assertion, that the plan of this work, instead of being original, was taken from a small pamphlet published in London in 1840, entitled "*Homœopathy explained and objections answered,*" with the explanatory observation, that the publication alluded to, having also proceeded from his pen, he was at full liberty to make such use of it as he pleased in the present work.

The real purport of these pages having also been frequently mistaken, it is advisable to state, it never was intended to furnish professional persons with such a comprehensive statement of the doctrines of Homœopathy, as would supersede the necessity of the study of its fundamental works; but, simply, to afford the candid

reader such information on the subject, in a generally intelligible form, as might enable him clearly to discern and judge the respective bearings of the contending systems; and to pave the road of the professional enquirer to a more ready and accurate apprehension of Hahnemann's works, the study of which, because connected with considerable difficulty, is sadly neglected.

C. W. L.

*Dublin, August, 1848.*

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

EVERY one in the least acquainted with medicine in its ordinary form, must be aware how inadequate it is to the accomplishment of its primary and important objects, namely, the preservation of life, the restoration of health, and relief from suffering. That its auxiliary branches have been brought to a high degree of perfection, no one will deny ; but it is not less certain, that the main portion of medical science, namely, its therapeutic branch, has lagged woefully behind the others, and that the cure of chronic diseases, which is, and must remain the principal test of its value, is as precarious now as it was a century since. Invested as the practice of medicine must necessarily and indisputably be, with a far greater amount of responsibility than that of any other science or pursuit, would it not be natural to suppose, that any real progress in practical medicine would be hailed with joy by those engaged in its exercise ; and that any discovery, holding out even a distant hope of improvement, would induce an eager, candid, and experimental examination ? That this, however, is not always the case, the history of Homœopathy sufficiently proves. Homœopathy has ever come openly forward as a logically correct system, proclaiming the discovery of a therapeutic law, which substi-

tutes certainty for previous uncertainty, simplicity and clearness for complication and obscurity; and more than fifty years' experience has proved this to be not an idle dream, but a plain, incontrovertible truth. Yet, have medical men in general studied and tested the subject in a manner which its importance alone would seem to render imperative? With regret we answer, that a candid and faithful inquiry into the matter has, till of late, been a rare exception; and that the system, instead of being judged upon purely scientific grounds, has generally been assailed and combated in a manner wholly unworthy of men imbued with any measure of self-respect, or a due sense of the importance of their calling. Truth, however, rests upon too solid a foundation to be shaken by the feeble arm of man; and the unwarrantable treatment which Homœopathy has experienced from the medical profession at large, has, in reality, never done one iota of injury to its cause. It is only to be deplored on account of those who suffer, and look with anxiety to the medical art for relief and health.

Thus it has been for upwards of fifty years. Yet, to those who have followed the progress of Homœopathy in different countries, it is evident that the open hostility of the great mass of medical men has considerably diminished the last few years; and while experience has bridled the sanguine hopes of its friends, and taught them severe lessons of discretion, signs are now discernible on its distant horizon, which seem to give confident promise that the morning of better days is breaking. In this country particularly the severe opposition has of late not only been divested of its former crude character, but has also materially lessened, and a fairer and more tolerant spirit begins to manifest itself, both among the profession and the public at large. This apparently favourable turn of matters is, no doubt, mainly attributable to the intrinsic truth and practical value of Homœopathy itself; yet, nobody acquainted with the proceedings of the Irish Homœopathic Society will think it presumptuous in claiming a prominent place among the co-operating causes, which have been at work in producing this

encouraging result. It will not, therefore, be out of place to say here a few words concerning it.

When, about nine years ago, Homœopathy was first introduced into this country by the writer of these pages, it was regarded, both by the profession and the greater portion of the non-professional public, as one of the "fashionable follies" of the day, which, in its theories and practical pretensions appeared too untenable to require any serious notice, or to have more than the chance of an ephemeral existence. Few, indeed, were at that time its friends among the public; and by these few it was considered advisable that nothing should be undertaken to force it upon public notice, but rather that a firm and sure basis, derived from its practical success, should be laid in the public mind for its development, lest premature attempts might induce its failure, and for a long time retard its more general adoption. This judicious plan was firmly adhered to, notwithstanding the subsequent most trying, unceasing provocations through gossip, misrepresentations, calumny and abuse. The profession at large treated Homœopathy with silent scorn, and only occasional attempts were made in the periodical medical press to attack the system, and to counteract its quiet but steady progress in public opinion. These attacks, however, signally failed of producing their intended effect, and only tended to excite public attention and curiosity on the subject.

Thus matters proceeded until about three years since, when some non-professional friends of the system, impelled by the conviction of its theoretic truth and practical superiority, determined that a more public proof of the value of Homœopathy should be given, and an opportunity of participating in its beneficial results be extended to the poorer classes of the community. For these purposes they established a Homœopathic dispensary and openly announced its existence to the public.

Hahnemann's doctrine differing in its theory and practice so materially from the old established rules, this active step provoked more open and decided hostility on the part of the

medical profession; but, instead of the fair, manly and scientific opposition, expected, nay, desired by all who felt interested in the truth or untruth of Homœopathy, scarcely was the existence of this dispensary made known, ere the system and its friends were so grossly attacked by a portion of that body, that the indignation of every unprejudiced person was aroused by these unworthy attempts to crush it. Those disgraceful attacks were for a long time continued; but being utterly contemptible in every point of view, a direct reply or any recognition of their personality would have been altogether incompatible with every feeling of self-respect. Such unscrupulous attempts always bear the best refutation within themselves, and invariably recoil upon those who resort to them.

However, little as the friends of Homœopathy themselves were affected by this mode of opposition, they were thereby induced to draw more closely together, and apprehending that by its continuance public opinion might be finally influenced with regard to the doctrine itself, they considered it expedient to adopt such additional measures as might be calculated to protect and forward the general interests of Homœopathy in this country. For this purpose they formed, on the 10th of April, 1845—the birthday of the illustrious founder of the system—a Homœopathic Society for Ireland, the principal objects of which should be, to infuse a more accurate and intelligent apprehension of the system into the public mind, to extend its practical benefits to the poorer classes of the community, and to render facile the attainment of such means as would enable professional men to study the system in the fundamental works, and make a sound application of its precepts in practice.\*

This Society has now been in operation for more than two

\* For more ample information concerning this Society the reader is referred to its "Address and Regulations," which may be had gratis by applying to the Porter of the Society's house, 1, Harcourt-place, Merriion-square.

years, and it is gratifying to observe the wholesome and powerful influence it has exercised on the state of Homœopathy in Ireland. Owing to its agency, correct information on the science itself has been widely diffused among the intelligent and unprejudiced portion of the public, and the present opposition to it differs materially, both in extent and character, from that to which the friends of Homœopathy were accustomed before the existence of the Society. The Institution connected with it has proved a valuable boon to the poorer classes, and has been mainly instrumental in carrying the conviction of the practical value of Homœopathy into the public mind, as the daily increasing number of subscribers and applicants for medical assistance sufficiently proves. The demand for a Homœopathic hospital is becoming more and more urgent, and the Society intend to carry out their plan concerning such an establishment without delay, as soon as the funds, now collecting for that purpose, have attained a certain amount.

It is not less satisfactory and encouraging that, through the influence of the Society, some professional men, both in this city and the country, have investigated Homœopathy in a fair and unprejudiced manner, and have arrived at such conclusions as have induced some to adopt the system openly in their practice, and others, at least, materially to change their former opinion, both with regard to Homœopathy and the ordinary practice of medicine. There can be no doubt that, if the latter but pursue their inquiries closely and perseveringly, they will soon be led to a full conviction of the truth of Hahnemann's doctrine and become its open adherents.

The mighty principle of association, which forms so characteristic a feature of modern times, and leads by collective efforts to results which could never be attained by individual exertion, has long since been adopted, particularly on the continents on both sides of the Atlantic, for the furtherance of the interests of Homœopathy. However, all these Homœopathic societies have been hitherto composed of medical men only, and non-professional persons rigorously excluded.

The Irish Homœopathic Society is the first association of the kind which in its formation has deviated from the established rule, and not only admitted the non-professional element as an integral part, but even made it the leading feature of its composition. It has, on this account, been severely censured from more than one professional quarter. However much it is to be deprecated that non-professional persons should meddle with medical matters, of which they can only have an imperfect knowledge, it cannot be denied that Homœopathy, in a great measure, is in an exceptional position. Is it not a notorious fact, that ever since its appearance in the arena of science, Homœopathy has not only never been supported, but, on the contrary, has been scouted, unfairly assailed and impeded through every stage of its progress by the medical profession? And can it be denied, on the other side, by any one in the least acquainted with the history of Homœopathy during the last fifty years, that the efforts in its favour have been almost exclusively made by non-professional persons, and that its external progress and imposing position is mainly due to their exertion and support? If we closely scrutinized the history of the conversion of many, perhaps the majority, of Hahnemann's professional adherents, would it not appear that they were first induced by their non-medical friends to investigate Homœopathy; nay, in many instances, yielded more to pressure from without than to inward impulse? And are we to be told, that it would be wiser and better, under these circumstances, to confide the interests of Homœopathy exclusively into the hands of the medical profession, and look demurely up to them for its support and propagation, than enlist in our ranks those auxiliaries, which fifty years' severe trial has proved to be our most efficient and faithful allies? Should we not profit by past and trying experience, and learn wisdom from the lessons taught by the almost uniform history of all great discoveries?

Hitherto the Homœopathic societies established in different countries have had the cultivation of the science itself for their main object; and it is but just to say, that their exertions

have been, in many points of view, highly successful. Yet, a great number of the professional adherents of Homœopathy begin to see that, however desirable and useful these societies are, their direct influence on the propagation of the doctrine is, and can be, but very limited; and they regret that the abundant elements of support, which may be derived from the intelligent portion of the non-professional public in every country, should be left scattered in powerless and unprofitable disorder, and not be brought systematically to bear upon the interests of Homœopathy. Late advices from Paris and different parts of Germany speak strongly to this effect, and it is more than probable that, ere long, associations like the Irish Homœopathic Society will organize the present crude assistance of the public in these countries into a powerful instrumentality of defence and propagation.

Hahnemann's system has now acquired its full rights of citizenship on the continents of both Europe and America; and the number of persons of all classes of society in Great Britain applying to this mode of treatment is daily increasing. It is, therefore, a matter of vast importance to the community to ascertain how far that system deserves their confidence; and to the medical profession they naturally look up for an intelligent decision of the question. Even if these considerations were not sufficiently weighty, or the science itself, from the peculiarity of its tenets, less calculated to lead medical men to a deliberate scrutiny of its claims, it seems that the simple fact of thousands of their professional brethren in countries like France, Germany and America, having been fully converted to the new doctrine, might alone furnish abundant motives to view the subject more closely than they have done hitherto. Among those converts they will find some who, previous to their change of opinions, were men of the highest reputation in medical science, and, frequently, practitioners of forty and fifty years' standing, who can hardly be supposed to have abjured their old faith upon light grounds. Indeed, the history of these conversions is in many instances highly interesting, and it is to be regretted, that the limits of these

pages do not admit of adverting to them more minutely, particularly as far as the British islands are concerned. However, they generally resemble each other in their main features. Many who are now among the zealous supporters of Homœopathy, have first sneered at it in an angry spirit as absurd and ridiculous; not because proper study and convincing trials had proved to them its absurdity, but simply because it did not square with those maxims which are generally received in practical medicine, and which “age and authority have sanctioned.” Further reflection, however, and subsequent trials, generally induced by some accidental circumstance, convinced them of their mistakes in judging the merits of Hahnemann’s system, and rendered them afterwards as firm in their adherence as they were before violent in their opposition.

In concluding these cursory remarks the Irish Homœopathic Society cannot help expressing their earnest hope, that the medical men in this country, who are justly admitted everywhere to yield to none in acquirements and love of scientific investigation, having now, in translations of the fundamental works, the means of forming a correct opinion of Homœopathy within their reach, will think it incumbent to make it the subject of that impartial and rigorous scrutiny, which its supporters ardently court, and by which they are ready to abide.

# PART I.

## HOMŒOPATHY.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF HAHNEMANN AND HOMŒOPATHY.

IN reviewing the life of Samuel Hahnemann, the founder of Homœopathy, we find it analagous to that of all those great men, whose important advances in the development of seientific or practical truths have militated against, or totally subverted, what ignorance and prejudice had for ages regarded as firmly and inviolably established. While men of ordinary stamp, discoveries of an insignificant character, or pretended reforms which bear within themselves the seeds of their dissolution, fail to excite any considerable resistance, it is, if history speak true, the almost invariable portion of men of superior genius and attainment to be misunderstood, opposed and persecuted during their lifetime. The more forcibly their doctrines or discoveries clash with wide-spread and deep-rooted error, a long established order of things, nay, the greater the amount of benefit which they are calculated ultimately to confer, the more violent and uncompromising is generally the opposition which meets them at the very outset. But with these facts history records also, as the encouraging and consolatory result of such experience, that the vehement animosity of their ad-

versaries may generally be regarded as proportionably indicative of the value and importance of newly discovered truths; and the more severe and protracted the opposition and persecution, which great men and their works meet at the hands of their contemporaries, the more cordial and enthusiastic is their reception and appreciation by succeeding generations. Galileo, Copernicus, <sup>\*</sup>Harvey, Columbus, Jenner and many other celebrated names, enrolled on the pages of the history of mankind, stand forth to bear out the truth of this assertion. Thus it is, and will be, with Hahnemann and his invaluable discoveries. Understood and supported by few, his doctrine was condemned without trial by the dull routine of the many, and its author, for upwards of fifty years of his life, persecuted and reviled to an almost unprecedented degree. Yet, the grave has closed but a few years over the mortal tenement of that mighty spirit, and already the stern law of reaction begins to turn the irresistible current of public opinion in his favour. Strange and hard though it at first sight appears, that men of his mould should thus suffer whilst conferring extensive benefit upon their fellow-creatures, yet it may, after all, be regarded as a wholesome and providential arrangement, that they and their works should be refined, and their sterling worth tested in the crucible of severe opposition. If it were otherwise, the fanning influence of undisturbed success might relax their energies, and lull their intellectual powers into premature repose. Thus the fate of these men seems to imply an important law of progress and civilization.

The history of the life of a man like Hahnemann, whose labours will eventually exert a more extensive and beneficial influence on the well-being of mankind than any other previous scientific discovery, or improvement, cannot but be interesting to all who value intellectual greatness, and sympathize with the sufferings of their fellow-creatures. But the narrow limits of this publication preclude those minute details of private life, which in the history of distinguished characters are always fraught with peculiar interest and instruction; and the outlines of the present sketch can reach but little

\* "Harvey lost his practice on account of discovering the virus."

beyond those events which are more or less connected with his system.

SAMUEL HAHNEMANN was born at Meissen, in Saxony, on the 10th of April in the year 1755. His father was a distinguished painter on porcelain, connected with the celebrated manufactory of that place, and known as the author of some literary essays relating to his art. From early infancy he bestowed the greatest care on the moral and intellectual education of his son, and implanted in his young mind that love of honesty, sincerity and truth, which afterwards became the distinguishing characteristic of the man. Hahnemann, in his old age, frequently referred with gratitude to that period of his life. Under this fostering care the natural abilities of the boy were rapidly developed, so much so, that he attracted the attention of his teachers, the professors of the College of Meissen. When his father, on account of his limited means, determined to put his son to some trade suitable to his pecuniary circumstances, they unanimously declared, that it would be a pity to bury such eminent talents in the gloomy workshop of an artisan; and proposing that young Hahnemann should continue in college gratuitously, prevailed upon his father to allow his son to complete his classical education. Being at that time of a delicate constitution, and enjoying the full confidence of his teachers, he was exempted from the ordinary strict rules of the college, and the choice of classes and branches of study was left to his own discretion. The eminence which he attained in after life as a classical scholar proves that he knew how to appreciate this generous proceeding. His favourite pursuits, however, were natural philosophy, botany, chemistry and everything connected with the study of nature, of whose mysteries he was destined to become the eloquent interpreter.

In the year 1755 he left the college of Meissen, and went to the university of Leipsic to pursue the study of medicine. This had ever been the aim of his most ardent wishes, to the accomplishment of which the absolute want of pecuniary means had proved an insurmountable barrier, until the affec-

tionate exertions of his former teachers succeeded in procuring for him the gratuitous attendance of the academical lectures at Leipsic. His head was well stored with the treasures of learning, but his purse was light, and the stern hand of necessity lay hard upon him; he was, therefore, obliged to devote to tuition the hours which he could spare from his professional studies, and to spend part of his nights in translating French, English and Italian works into his native language. One cannot but feel for the poor scholar, who with his delicate frame was obliged to procure the bare necessities of life by this irksome toil, in order to satisfy his thirst after knowledge. Thus Providence often at an early hour tests the energies of those whom it prepares for high destinies.

After two years' preliminary studies at Leipsic he proceeded to Vienna, where the opportunities of pursuing the practical part of his profession were more varied and extensive than in the former place. Here he placed himself under the guidance of Dr. Quarin, the learned and influential physician of the emperor, and soon obtained so much of his affection and confidence, that he was the only student who was allowed to treat patients upon his own responsibility. But a new trial of courage awaited him. After nine months' sojourn in the capital of Austria his pecuniary resources became completely exhausted, and his position would have, indeed, been most precarious, had not Providence sent timely assistance in the proposition of Baron Brueckenthal, governor of the province of Transylvania, to accompany him as physician and librarian to Hermanstadt. Here he remained among a Hungarian population till 1778, and then returned to Germany, where he took his medical degree at the university of Erlangen, on the 10th of August, 1779.

After practising at several minor places, the love of his native country induced him to return to Saxony, where he established himself at Dresden, about 1784. Here, by his practice and scientific labours relating to chemistry and practical medicine, he acquired that high reputation which pro-

cured for him a prominent place among the scientific medical men of that time. As a proof how much he enjoyed public confidence it may be mentioned, that all the hospitals of the town were, for a whole year, placed under his direction, during the illness of Dr. Wagner the superintending physician. He had considerable private practice, and enjoyed the esteem and friendship of all the most distinguished men then living at the German capital of science and art. Everything thus promised a brilliant career to him, who hitherto had scarcely known life but as an existence connected with incessant toil and struggles against adversity.

Yet, notwithstanding this smiling aspect of circumstances, he became dissatisfied with medicine both as a science and as an art, and frequently expressed his opinions to that effect in his writings. Continued reflection and observation deepened and confirmed his convictions of its insufficiency; and, unable any longer to bear up against them, he determined, to the astonishment of all his friends, to give up the practice of medicine altogether, and publicly stated his reasons for doing so. "Medicine," he said, "as an art of saving life and restoring health, is, in its present state, wholly unsatisfactory; in the most skilful hands it is sterile and unable to carry out the promises of its theories; and in the hands of the great mass of its disciples it becomes a most destructive weapon. I cannot but see its want of fixed principles, the precarious character of its resources, the uncertainty of its results, and, above all, the frequently injurious effects of the violent measures resorted to as remedies. I conceive that medicine, although apparently highly scientific in its theories, is in practice little more than an empirical and routine-application of remedial measures, of which we know neither the certain effects nor the laws which should determine their choice. I shall no longer remain connected with an art which both my understanding and my conscience condemn as insufficient and injurious." Considering his previous toilsome life, the opening prospect of an agreeable and lucrative career, the necessity of supporting a large family, this determination of Hahnemann's

must be regarded as an act of extraordinary heroism, of which minds of an ordinary cast would be incapable.

By thus spurning the smiles of fortune to obey the dictates of his conscience, he again voluntarily faced that poverty which had so painfully embittered his former life. The details of the privations to which he and his family submitted for several years, are almost incredible; and to those acquainted with them, their endurance exalts Hahnemann's character as a man infinitely above every other act of his life. But Providence, which had hitherto watched over, did not now forsake him.

He now devoted his energies principally to researches in chemistry and was led to many interesting and useful discoveries, which alone would have transmitted his name to posterity. The well-known Hahnemannian wine-test and a peculiar preparation of mercury, which bears his name, owe their origin to that period. At the same time he was obliged to resort again to his earlier and irksome occupation of translating foreign works into German. However, the innate love of the healing art did not leave him, and an instinctive conviction, as well as reflection, led him to conclude, that there must exist, in conformity with the harmonious arrangement of the universe, some law of nature which would lead to a method of curing disease, more certain and more comprehensive than had hitherto been known.

His mind was thus prepared, when, in the midst of his mechanical occupation, an unexpected ray of light fell upon that fertile soil and vivified the long slumbering germ. Whilst engaged, in the year 1790, in translating the *Materia Medica* of the Scotch physician Dr. Cullen, his attention was so much attracted by the various and apparently incompatible properties which that author attributed to bark, that he was induced to try the effects of that substance upon himself. He was in good health at the time, and, to his astonishment, found that repeated large doses of that drug produced on him febrile symptoms, bearing great resemblance to those of a certain kind of intermittent fever, known by the name of ague. As bark had long been known as a specific for the cure of ague,

his penetrating mind suspected that something more than mere accident had caused that medicine to produce symptoms so nearly resembling those of the disease which it cures; and from this artificial febrile attack may be dated the origin of Homœopathy.

Struck with the resemblance of the symptoms produced by bark to those of the disease for which that substance is a very general specific, he first conceived the great truth, that the direct curative effect of medicines depends upon their property of developing in the healthy organism a train of phenomena similar to the symptoms excited by the disease itself. A new career was thus opened to his inquiring mind, and constantly guided by the hand of nature and philosophy, he concentrated all his energies upon this new field of research. After his first experiment with bark he tried on himself and his family a considerable number of medicines, and especially those which had the reputation of being specific for particular diseases, and the invariable result was, that each substance produced symptoms similar to those, in the cure of which it was found effectual. At the same time he examined the vast labyrinth of ancient and modern authors on materia medica, with a view of comparing their statements with the results of his own experiments. His expectations were not disappointed, the observations of these writers generally confirming those effects which he had found by his own trial. Thus, after long and painful experiments and laborious researches, he arrived at the conviction, that it is a law of nature, that *diseases are cured by such medicines as have the power of producing in the healthy organism symptoms similar to those which characterize the disease itself*. Under this conviction he resumed the practice of medicine; and being now no longer obliged to grope in the dark, but having a sure guide to direct him in the choice of remedies, the most brilliant success increasingly evidenced the truth of his discovery.

Upon this law of nature thus experimentally ascertained and expressed in the axiom "*similia similibus curantur*"—a law which has now been abundantly confirmed by more than

fifty years' experience, and to which several thousands of scientific medical men in all parts of the civilized world unconditionally adhere as true and immutable—the genius of Hahnemann has erected a system of practical medicine which in simplicity, logical correctness, harmonious coherence of parts and practical value stands alone, marking a new era in the history of medicine. To this system he gave the name of Homœopathy—a term rather inappropriate to the subject it is meant to express, but which has now been so universally adopted that to try to change it would be useless.

The first experiments which led Hahnemann to the discovery of a general therapeutic law, were made in 1790 ; and, unlike many of the modern professors of the healing art, that eminent philosopher laboured for a period of six years with ardor and in silence before he published anything on the subject. He then communicated his discoveries in a letter to the celebrated professor Hufeland, published in 1796, and it was not till ten years afterwards that he published the first results of his experiments concerning the effects of medicines on the healthy frame, under the title, “ *Fragmenta de viribus medicamentorum positivis sive in corpore humano sano obviis*,” 2 vols., 1805. This was followed in 1806 by a treatise entitled, “ *Medicine founded on Experience*,” which contained the elementary principles of the new doctrine, and served as a basis for the first edition of the “ *Organon of the Healing Art*,” which he published in 1810, after twenty years' diligent inquiry and careful observation. This immortal work, one of the most remarkable productions of the human mind, had already gone, at the period of Hahnemann's death, through five editions,\* and has been translated into the French, English, Italian, Hungarian, Polish, Russian, Danish, Swedish and lately also into the Spanish language. Hahnemann's

\* The manuscript of the sixth edition was in the printer's hand when Hahnemann died. As he had made considerable alterations in it, the Irish Homœopathic Society have deferred the translation of the *Organon* till that new edition be published.

next great work was his "*Materia Medica*," published in six volumes, between 1811 and 1821, which exhibits the effects of a great number of medicines on the body in health, and a thorough acquaintance with which is essentially necessary for the correct practice of Homœopathy. The last great work, which Hahnemann published, was "*The Chronic Diseases, their peculiar Nature and Homœopathic Treatment*," first edition, four vols., from 1828 to 1830; second edition, five vols., from 1835 to 1838. In the first volume the author explains his views on the origin of chronic disorders, and the rules for their homœopathic treatment; the other four volumes specify the medicines best adapted for their cure.

Hahnemann's *Organon*, *Materia Medica*, and *Chronic Diseases*, are the fundamental works of Homœopathy, and are likely to remain so. Voluminous as they are, however, they form but the minor portion of the productions of his fruitful pen during a period of sixty years of uninterrupted literary activity. Before any of these, he had published, from 1779 to 1810, when the first edition of the *Organon* appeared, thirteen works on subjects relating to medicine and chemistry. They are generally little known, even by his own adherents; yet, they are productions of great intrinsic value, and Hahnemann appears in them perhaps greater as a physician and a philosopher, than in any of his other writings. Dr. Stapf, one of his earliest and most distinguished disciples, has republished a portion of them under the title of "*Kleine Vermischte Schriften*," Leipsic, 1829, 2 vols., which deserve the careful perusal of every student of Homœopathy. Besides these works, Hahnemann has written numerous highly valuable articles in different medical and chemical periodicals of his time. Finally, it may be mentioned, if only to show the extraordinary mental activity of the man, that he translated not less than seventeen works from the English, French and Italian into his native language. His style of writing is as original as the cast of his mind, and we find in it the same vigor, depth, comprehensiveness and freedom from the fetters of authority, which we admire in his charac-

ter. The German language being particularly yielding in all those points, the translation of his works, and even their full comprehension in the original language, is a matter of considerable difficulty. Hahnemann's works, to be fully understood, require to be studied patiently and perseveringly, but cannot be lightly perused with any prospect of profit.

As soon as Hahnemann began to expose the defects of the old medical practice, by showing the want of fixed principles and unity of opinion and action among its professors, and pointed out the law of nature, which served as the basis of a system evidently calculated to effect a complete revolution in the practical parts of medicine, the whole medical profession of Germany rushed forward to crush the daring reformer; and so determined were they in their endeavours to suppress that system, that no means, however unjust and unworthy, were spared for the attainment of their object. But, supported as he was through his whole life by strong Christian feelings, he allowed the abuse which blind zeal unsparingly showered upon his devoted head to pass unnoticed, and calmly worked on in the cause of truth, having but one steady object in view—namely, the completion of a system of practical medicine, the establishment of which, he knew, would be productive of the greatest benefit to his fellow-creatures. When his adversaries saw that, notwithstanding their opposition, the new doctrine spread rapidly among the public, they renewed their endeavours to crush it and its venerable author together, by reviving some old long-forgotten laws connected with the monopoly of the druggists of Germany in preparing medicines, and were supported in their attempts by the governments of the different German states, who were at that period averse to any kind of innovations. Hahnemann, however, considered the preparation of his medicines an indispensable part of the physician's office; one which, contrary to the suggestions of common sense and experience, has, in the course of time, been given up. If even in the ordinary medical practice the alleged power of controul, by means of chemical and other tests, over its multifarious compounds, is in reality little more

than a gratuitous illusion, to leave the delicate and laborious task of preparing his medicines, which, in their ordinary form, do not admit of any kind of external controul, in the hands of his inveterate enemies, Hahnemann felt absolutely incompatible with the dictates of his conscience, the interests of his patients, and the success of his doctrine. But the law was inexorable, and its pedantic ministers alike inaccessible to the dictates of common sense and equity. Hahnemann, however, confiding in the justice of his cause, remained inflexible, and lost neither his patience nor his courage; but, finally compelled to submit to the decision of his powerful adversaries, he resolved again to give up his practice altogether, rather than continue it under such conditions. Shortly after this, about 1820, the enlightened Sovereign of Anhalt-Coethen, a small German principality,\* offered an asylum in his dominions to the venerable author of the "*Organon*," and allowed him to practise without any restraint. But even here the intrigues of the medical men and chemists of the place became the source of a thousand little vexations, and for a long time he and his family could scarcely leave the house without being subject to the sneers and insults of the inhabitants of that puny capital. On one occasion a mercenary mob, instigated by Hahnemann's most bitter enemies, went so far as to attack his dwelling, which so disgusted the honorable old man, that during a period of fifteen years he scarcely ever left his house. He lived at Coethen up to the year 1835, when congeniality of talent and conformity of tastes, led him to a second matrimonial alliance with a French lady, Mdle Melanie d' Hervilly, who had been restored to health under his care, and induced him to change his obscure abode for the capital of France. When his intention of leaving Coethen became known, the inhabitants of that place who, fifteen years

\* A monument worthy of the great benefactor of his species, to the completion of which contributions have been sent in from all parts of the civilized world, is now being erected in its capital.

before, had persecuted him with their sneers and insults, but who had since learned to honour and love him, tried every means of persuasion to induce him to stay, and were even determined forcibly to prevent his departure. Such is the capriciousness and versatility of popular opinion !

In Paris, the great centre of civilization, learning and refinement, Hahnemann finally found the full acknowledgment of his merits. His house became the rendezvous of men of the highest rank in science, art, and society ; and it is most gratifying to his admirers to know, that after a long life of toil, hardship and persecution, he passed the last seven years of his earthly career in almost uninterrupted peace and happiness. Although upwards of ninety years of age when he died, he enjoyed perfect health of body and mind till a few weeks before his death, and was able to go through his daily fatiguing avocations, when, apparently under an attack of epidemic influenza, his strength failed, and he died in the full possession of his mental faculties on the 2nd of July, 1843. " Shortly before his death, while suffering from difficulty of breathing, his wife said to him, ' Providence owes you a mitigation of your sufferings, since in your life you have alleviated the sufferings of so many, and endured yourself so much.' ' Me,' replied the dying sage, ' why, then, me ? Each man here below works as God gives him strength, and meets a greater or less reward at the judgment-seat of man ; but he can claim no reward at the judgment-seat of God. God owes me nothing—but I owe God much—yea, all.' These are memorable words, spoken in death-bed sincerity."\*

In Hahnemann died one of those illustrious men, whom Providence from time to time selects for the accomplishment of great designs, and who give a new impulse to science and life, which is felt for ever afterwards. The time seems not very far distant, when full justice will be done to Hahnemann and his doctrines, and history will, undoubtedly, mark them as the beginning of a new era in medicine.

\* British Journal of Homœopathy, I., 415.

From the very commencement of his Homœopathic career a small band of courageous professional friends had collected around Hahnemann, and assisted him in his trials of the effects of medicines on the body in health. The services they have thus rendered, are very important, and their names, recorded in Hahnemann's "*Materia Medica*," will always be gratefully remembered in the history of Homœopathy. Scattered eventually over the different parts of Germany, each of them became a fresh centre of propagation, and several, by their practice and particularly by their writings, have most materially contributed to spread Homœopathy in other countries. These faithful disciples had to share with their illustrious master the opposition and persecution which he and his system experienced from all sides, and which grew fiercer and more uncompromising in proportion as its advocates, both professional and non-professional, increased. This opposition against Homœopathy has in every country been excited on its first introduction, and can scarcely surprise those who know fully the vast influence which it is calculated to exercise eventually over the destinies of the human race. In some countries it arose partly from the existing medical legislation, and in all from the evil propensities of human nature, ever ready to break, without scruple, the frail fetters by which education and civilization keep them in temporary check. The resources of science have everywhere been exhausted to crush Homœopathy, and whenever that method has failed, the most incredible propositions have been seriously brought forth to effect that object. To some, Homœopathy was the grave of all medical science; to others, a ridiculous way of curing disease, as the small homœopathic doses *cannot* have any effect; to others, it was a poisoning practice; to others, a mere expectant method, the cures of which are only attributable to the severest regimen; to others, it was a starving cure; to others, plain charlatanry; to others, mysticism; some have seriously declared it to be a revolutionary system, leading to republicanism. Hahnemann has never taken the trouble of answering any of his adversaries, and left it to his disciples to ex-

pose the inconsistency of such objections as were worthy of refutation.

However, to a practical science like Homœopathy, where plain facts speak more powerfully than the most specious theories, opposition cannot prove really injurious, and far from impeding its progress, it has on the contrary very materially accelerated its diffusion; and when its adversaries fight with the paltry arms of gossip and abuse, instead of those of reason and science, which has hitherto generally been the case, its friends become proportionably more firmly devoted in their adherence. Unintelligent hostility can no more prevent or even retard the full establishment of Homœopathy, than opposition has been able to prevent the establishment of railways, or to impede the general adoption of steam vessels, or any other of the many extraordinary discoveries of modern times which are founded in truth. Thus, from Germany, its native land, has Homœopathy in spite of all opposition gradually spread and firmly taken root in every part of the civilized world; and now homœopathic physicians are found not only in every part of Europe and America, but also in India, Africa and other countries where Europeans are settled. The disciples and admirers of Hahnemann have established homœopathic hospitals, dispensaries, periodicals and societies in different parts of the Continent and Great Britain, as well as in America; homœopathic literature counts several hundred works in various languages; there are now more than two thousand professional men who openly avow their adherence, and a great number who have adopted its principles, but actuated by various motives, do not publicly come forward as its advocates; the number of its non-professional friends among the best educated and most intelligent portion of the public in every country is so great and so rapidly increasing, that the want of properly informed homœopathic physicians is severely felt. The present state of Homœopathy is most satisfactory,\* and we may look to the future with well-founded

\* A short statistical account of the present state of Homœopathy will be given in another place.

hope and confidence. "Nobody has a right," says Ancillon, "to disturb, paralyse, or impede the intellectual progress of mankind ; such attempts always prove powerless in the end. The feeble human arm cannot long counteract the laws of nature, nor overthrow the order of the universe. Man may effect much if he confines himself to its eternal track ; but he is soon seized, hurried away and crushed by the great wheel of time, if he attempts to give it a retrograde motion."

## CHAPTER II.

## THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF HOMŒOPATHY.\*

THE fundamental principle of Homœopathy, to the discovery of which Hahnemann was led by the incidental trial of the effects of bark on himself, being a law of nature, must necessarily be coeval with the creation of animated beings. That thousands of years should have elapsed without its being discovered is, judging from analogy, by no means surprising. Many thousand years had elapsed ere the oscillations of the flickering flame, or the falling of an apple, led to the discovery of the laws of motion or of gravity; and how long had boiling water continued to emit its steam ere the extent of the mighty power of the latter was suspected? The vivifying spark of genius must be applied, before the depths of knowledge, which lie beneath such apparently insignificant events, can be unfolded. Mankind seem often for ages to be struck with intellectual blind-

\* As the terms "Homœopathy" and "Allœopathy" will frequently occur in the following pages, we shall at once explain their meaning. The first term is formed of the Greek words, *ὅμοιος*, similar, and *πᾶθος*, suffering, disease, and Hahnemann gave that name to his system to express, that a disease is cured by such medicines as produce in the healthy body a *similar affection* (*similia similibus curantur*). By the second term, formed of the two Greek words, *ἀλλόιος*, dissimilar, and *πᾶθος*, suffering, he designates the ordinary practice, because it principally consists in employing remedies which either produce effects of an opposite nature to the symptoms of the disease (*f. i.* purgatives for costiveness, astringents for diarrhœa), *contraria contrariis curantur*, or which give rise to phenomena altogether different or foreign (neither opposite nor similar) to those of the disease (*f. i.* a blister for sore throat; derivative method, counter-irritation.)

ness as to the significance of the most ordinary facts, till by the inscrutable decree of Providence the light of truth suddenly breaks forth through the mists of ignorance and prejudice.

With regard to medicine it would seem, that by a strange fatality, since it left its primitive sphere of instinct to become the subject of science and reason, its professors with very few exceptions, have scarcely ever followed the only safe path for its improvement, namely, that of observation under the guidance of sound logic; and it has either been made the servile handmaid of so-called philosophy, altering her fashions according to the arbitrary dictates of her versatile mistress, or has lost itself in the muddy field of empiricism. Thus vacillating constantly between the two extremes, its simple and true basis was ever overlooked, and both as a science and an art it remained in a most unsatisfactory state. We have seen how Hahnemann's convictions on the subject induced him to abandon the practice of medicine altogether, and how he was led to the discovery of that simple law of nature upon which he founded a new system of practical medicine, which both experience and reason concur in approving as more perfect and satisfactory than any that ever appeared before.

The law of nature, which the sagacious founder of Homœopathy has brought especially to bear, as a supreme therapeutic principle, upon the cure of disease, is one of a very comprehensive character, extending its influence alike over our physical and moral being. In its application to practical medicine he expressed it in the axiom "*similia similibus curantur*," the purport of which is, that a *disease is cured by such medicinal agents as have the power of developing a similar disorder in a state of health.*

The experience of every-day life presents innumerable facts which can alone find a satisfactory solution in the operations of this fundamental law of Homœopathy. It is well known, to adduce a few illustrative instances, that the best method of curing a frost-bitten member is to apply snow or iced water; whereas

hot applications in such a case would not only impede the cure, but induce inflammation or even mortification. On the same principle an overheated person quenches his thirst and cools himself more safely and effectually by drinking some warm beverage or a small quantity of spirits, than by taking any cold liquid or ice; while the traveller is more thoroughly and permanently warmed in a cold winter's night by a glass of cold water than of any ardent spirits. A scald or burn is quickly cured by holding the affected part close to the fire or by applying hot spirits, whereas the application of cold would, after temporary relief, increase the inflammation and materially interfere with the recovery of the patient. "The sun quenches the fire," and "cold draws out cold, and heat expels heat," are old proverbs speaking important facts.\* It may also be remarked, that popular practice, which is coeval with mankind itself and often surprisingly successful, is so in scarcely any case through medicinal agency where the curative effects may not be traced to the above principle, namely, that the medicinal substance acts with a specific virtue, because in the healthy body it has the power of producing symptoms similar to those of the disease which it cures. This law affords a satisfactory explanation of such well known facts as, that the *genuine* vaccine virus is a certain and efficacious preservative against small pox; that jalap, which produces griping pains in the bowels of a person in health, cures a patient of a similar attack; that mercury, which produces ulcerated sore throat in

\* The immortal bard, who seems to have been led to truth as much by instinct as by reasoning and experience, says—

Tut, man, one fire burns out another's burning;  
 One pain is lessen'd by another's anguish;  
 Turn giddy and be help'd by backward turning;  
 One desp'rate grief cures with another's languish:  
 Take thou some new infection to the eye,  
 And the rank poison of the old will die.

SHAKESPEARE, *Romeo and Juliet*.

a healthy individual, will cure a disease exactly resembling it ; that Ipecacuanha, which occasions vomiting in a healthy person, will cure a patient suffering from a similar disturbance of stomach. In like manner every medicinal substance will cure a disease the exact image of which it can produce in the healthy body.

Numerous instances analogous to the above, have been collected by Hahnemann from ancient and modern literature, and published in his celebrated book the *Organon of the Healing Art*. Though the homœopathic law stands firm without any such support, yet it will not be uninteresting, even to the general reader, to quote some of these facts,\* which will tend to convince him more fully of the truth of that all-important law of Therapeutics, upon which Homœopathy solely and exclusively rests. The testimony of the authors quoted is the more important and conclusive for the elucidation of the truth of this law, as it proceeds from medical men, the greater number of whom wrote before Homœopathy was ever thought of ; and whilst some assert that a certain substance *has cured* certain diseases, others affirm that the same substance *produces* similar disorders. These quotations also prove that physicians of all times have frequently cured diseases upon the homœopathic principle without being aware of it, and without suspecting that such facts so frequently repeated were not the result of mere accident, but of an unerring law of nature.

Thus the author of the treatise on epidemic diseases (attributed to Hippocrates) mentions a case of cholera that had resisted every remedy, and which he *cured* by means of white hellebore

\* These instances have been omitted by Hahnemann in the last two editions of the "*Organon*," yet as they are highly interesting and instructive, and might henceforth escape the professional student of Homœopathy, it has been thought advisable to cite the greater number of them in this publication. It would occupy too much space to quote title, volume, chapter and page of all the books from which they are taken ; but these are to be found in the first three editions of the "*Organon*."

alone, which however, excites cholera of itself, as witnessed by Forestus, Ledelius, Reimann and many others.

The English sweating sickness, which first manifested itself in the year 1485, and which, more fatal than the plague itself, carried off in the commencement, (as testified by Willis,) ninety-nine patients out of a hundred, could not be subdued until the profession began to administer *sudorifics*. From that time, as Sennertus observes, few persons died of it.

A case of dysentery which lasted several years, threatening the patient with inevitable death, and for which every other medicine had been tried without success, was, to the great surprise of Fisher, cured in a speedy and permanent manner by a purgative administered by an empiric.

Murray and others, as well as daily experience, inform us, that among the symptoms *produced* by the use of tobacco those of vertigo, nausea, and a feeling of anxiety are the most prominent. Whereas Diemerbroeck, when attacked by those very symptoms in the course of his close attendance on the victims of an epidemic disease in Holland, *removed* them by smoking tobacco.

Agaricus muscarius, much used on account of its inebriating effects by the inhabitants of Kamtschatka, *produces* in them, according to Georgi and others, tremor, convulsions and epilepsy; and the same substance became a *salutary remedy* in the hands of C. G. Whistling, who used this mushroom with success in cases of convulsions accompanied with tremor. J. C. Bernhardt also used it with success in a species of epilepsy.

Murray remarks that oil of anis-seed allays pains of the stomach and windy colic caused by purgatives; and J. P. Albrecht observed pains in the stomach, and P. Forestus violent colic, *produced* by that liquid.

F. Hoffman praises the efficacy of millefoil in various cases of hemorrhage; G. E. Stahl, Buchwald and Loeseke have found this plant useful in excessive hemorrhoidal flux; Quarin speaks of its usefulness in spitting of blood; Tho-

masius, in uterine hemorrhage; and Hoffman, Boeckler and others testify its faculty of *producing* various kinds of hemorrhage.

Colehiem autumnale *cures* a species of dropsy, according to Stoerk, Marges, du Moneau, F. C. Juneker, Schintz, Ehrmann and others; Goeritz *cured* with it a case of asthma with hypochondriasis, and Stoerk a case of asthma complicated with water on the chest; and Stoerk and de Berge have observed its faculty of *producing* a great diminution of the urinary secretion, dropsical symptoms and difficulty of breathing.

It is well known, and has been attested by Murray, Hillery, and Spielman, that senna *occasions* a kind of colic; and according to C. Hoffman and F. Hoffman, flatulency and agitation of the blood, frequently the causes of sleeplessness. It was this innate homœopathic virtue of senna which enabled Detharding to *cure* with its aid patients affected with violent colic and insomnolency.

Stoerk *cured* a general chronic eruption of a psoric character with elematis, and he mentions that he has observed this plant to *produce* psoric eruptions over the whole body.

According to Murray, euphrasia *cures* lippitudo and a certain form of ophthalmia; and Lobelius remarks, that it has the faculty of *exciting* inflammation in the eyes.

According to J. H. Lange, nutmeg has been found efficacious in hysterical fainting fits, and according to Schmid and Cullen, it *produces*, when given in strong doses to a person in health, fainting and general insensibility.

It is an old practice to apply rose water externally in ophthalmic diseases; and Echterius, Ledelius and Rau have seen ophthalmia *produced* by it.\*

\* Dr. Stratten, in the Appendix to his translation of the Organon, mentions, p. 326, the following fact:—"During the summer of 1813, being engaged in the distillation of rose water on an extensive scale, where the petals of the rose lay about the floor in large quantities, I was suddenly seized with inflammation of the eyes attended with the usual constitutional symptoms, which continued for several days."

According to Pet. Rossi, Van Mons, J. Monti, Sybel and others, the poison-sumac has the faculty of *producing* pimples, which gradually cover the whole body, and it has frequently *cured* similar diseases according to Dufresnoy and Van Mons.

Dulcamara *produces* convulsions, according to Fritze, and *cures* them, according to De Haen. It also *produces* extensive herpetic eruptions, according to Carrère; and *cures* them, according to Fouquet, Carrère and Poupart.

Rücker saw scrophularia *produce* a dropsical swelling of the entire body, and Gutacker and Cirillo succeeded in *curing* with it a species of dropsy.

T. C. Wagner saw pleurisy and inflammation of the lungs *produced* by squilla maritima; and De Haen, Sarcone and Pringle have *cured* those complaints by it.

Boërhave, Sydenham and Radcliffe *cured* dropsy by sambucus nigra; and Haller informs us that it *produces* dropsical affections.

D. Krüger, Ray, Kellner, Kaaw, Boërhave and many other practitioners have observed that stramonium *produces* a singular kind of delirium and convulsions; and many physicians, amongst others, Sidren and Wedenberg, have *cured* by it demonomania, (a fantastic madness attended with spasms of the limbs). Sidren has *cured* by the same medicine cases of chorea; and according to Kaaw, Boërhave and Lobstein, it *produces* similar affections. Schmalz *cured* by its aid a case of melancholy, alternating with madness; and Costa has observed it to *excite* a similar state in healthy persons.

Baglivi, Barbeyrac, Gianella, Dalberg, Bergius and others, have stopped hemorrhage by the use of ipecacuanha; and it *excites* hemorrhage, according to Murray, Scott and Geoffroy. Akenside, Meyer, Bang, Stoll, Fouquet and Ranoë *cured* spasmodic asthma by ipecacuanha; and Murray, Geoffroy and Scott have observed it to *produce* that complaint.\*

\* We know of a gentleman, himself a physician, who cannot come in contact with the exhalation of ipecacuanha without being instantly seized with asthma.

The St. Ignatius bean has frequently *cured* convulsions, according to Herman, Valentin and others; and it has the faculty of *producing* them, according to Bergius, Camelli and Darins.

Arnica montana has been used from time immemorial for the *cure* of symptoms arising from violent contusion, and *produces* similar symptoms, according to Meyer, Vicat, Crichton, Collins, Aaskow, Stoll, and J. C. Lange.

Belladonna has *effected the cure* of different kinds of madness and melancholy, according to Evers, Schmucker, Sehmalz, Münch and others; and it *produces* similar kinds of mental derangement, according to Grimm, Rau, Hasenest, Mardorf, Hoyer, Dillenius and others.

Hyoseyamus has *cured* spasms strongly resembling epilepsy, according to Mayerne, Stoerk, Collin and others; and it has been observed to *produce* similar affections, according to E. Camerarius, C. Seliger, Hüenerwolf, A. Hamilton, Planchon, Acosta and others.

Fothergill, Stoerk, Hellwig and Ofterdinger have *cured* certain kinds of mental derangement by hyoseyamus; and Van Helmont, Wedel, F. G. Gmelin, Laserre, Hüenerwolf, A. Hamilton, Kiernander, J. Stedman, Torzetti, J. Faber and Wendt saw similar effects *produced* by that plant.

Schenkbecher *cured* vertigo of long standing by hyoseyamus; and Hüenerwolf, Blum, Navier, Planchon, Sloane, Stedman, Greding, Wepfer, Vicat and Bernigau assert that it has the power of *producing* an analogous state in a high degree.

Hecker *cured* spasmodic contraction of the eyelids by the same medicine; and according to Wepfer it *excites* a similar affection in persons who are in health. Withering succeeded in *curing* a spasmodic constriction of the pharynx with inability to swallow by hyoseyamus, which *causes* a constriction of the throat with impossibility of swallowing, according to Torzetti, Hamilton, Bernigau, Sauvages and Hüenerwolf.

Camphor has a salutary effect, according to the veracious Huxham, in so-called slow nervous fevers, where the tempera-

ture of the body is decreased, sensibility depressed, and strength greatly reduced; and according to G. Alexander, Cullen and T. Hoffman, it *produces* an exactly similar state.

A strong infusion of tea *produces*, as everybody knows, a feeling of anxiety and palpitations of the heart in persons not accustomed to its use; and according to Rau it is an excellent remedy for those symptoms, if produced by other causes.\*

C. Crivellati, H. Augenius, A. Mundella and others have *cured* inflammatory fevers by wine. Asclepiades on one occasion *cured* an inflammation of the brain by administering a small quantity of wine. A case of feverish delirium attended with stertorous breathing, similar to that state of deep intoxication which wine *produces*, was *cured* in a single night by wine which Rademacher administered to the patient.

Hufeland, Sydenham, Wirthenson and Marcus have *cured* lethargy by opium, which *produces* lethargy, as every one knows. It is equally well known that opium *produces* obstinate costiveness; and dangerous cases of costiveness have been *cured* by its use, by Lentilius, Tralles, Wedel, Wirthenson, Bell, Heister, Richter, F. Hoffman and others.

In a species of spasmodic asthma, designated by the name of Millar's, musk has been found to be almost specific; and F. Hoffman has observed it to *produce* a similar affection.

It is well known that retention of urine is one of the most common and most painful symptoms which the use of can-

\* A very similar case is mentioned by Dr. Copeland, in his Dictionary of Practical Medicine, part iv., p. 177. "In the summer of 1820," says he, "I was requested by a practitioner to see the daughter of a clergyman, residing in Westminster, labouring under most violent nervous palpitations which had resisted the means advised by several physicians, who had been consulted. She was thin, delicate, and highly nervous. Finding that the usual remedies for nervous palpitations had been prescribed without any relief, I suggested that a strong infusion of green tea should be given three or four times a-day, and continued for a few days. Relief immediately followed, and perfect recovery in two or three days."—*Dr. Black's Treatise*, p. 43.

tharides *produces*, as J. Camerarius, Baccius, De Hilden, Forest, J. Lanzoni, Van der Wiel, Werlhof, etc., attest. Cantharides, administered internally and with caution, ought consequently to be a very salutary homœopathic remedy in similar cases of dysury. And this is in reality the case: for without enumerating all the Greek physicians, who used meloë cichorii, Fabricius ab Aquapendente, Capo di Vacca, Reidlin, Th. Bartholin, Young, Smith, Raymond, De Meza, Brisbane, and others, *performed cures* with cantharides in cases of very painful ischury, that was not dependent on any mechanical obstacle.

Sulphur often *occasions* tenesmus attended with vomiting and griping, as attested by Walther. It is by virtue of this property that physicians, as observed by Werlhoff and Rave, have been able to *cure* with its aid dysentery and hemorrhoidal colic, attended with tenesmus.

It is well known that the waters of Teplitz, like all other warm sulphureous mineral waters, *excite* the appearance of an exanthema, which strongly resembles the itch so prevalent among persons employed in wool-working. It is precisely this homœopathic virtue which they possess, that *removes* various kinds of psoric eruptions.

From the writings of Beddoes and others we learn that English physicians have found nitric acid of great utility in salivation, and ulceration of the mouth, occasioned by the use of mercury. It has these salutary effects, because it is capable of *producing* salivation and ulceration of the mouth, as attested by Scott, Blair, Aloyn, Luke, J. Ferriar and G. Kelly.

Arsenic could never have effected so many remarkable cures of cancer in the face, as witnessed by many physicians, amongst others by Fallopius, Bernhardt and Rœnnow, if it did not possess the homœopathic power of *producing* in healthy persons very painful tubercles, which are cured with difficulty, as witnessed by Amatus Lusitanus; very deep and malignant ulcerations, according to Henrich and Knapc; and cancerous ulcers, as testified by Heinze. The ancients would

not have been so unanimous in the praise which they bestowed on the magnetic arsenical plaster of Angelus Sala, for pestilential buboes and carbuncles, if arsenic did not, according to Degener and Pfaff, *give rise* to inflammatory tumours, which quickly turn to gangrene, and to carbuncles or malignant pustules, as observed by Verzacha and Pfaff. Arsenic is a well known specific for the cure of certain kinds of intermittent fever, as asserted centuries ago by Nicholas Myrepsus, and subsequently placed beyond doubt by the testimony of Slevogt, Molitor, Jacobi, J. C. Bernhardt, Iüngken, Fauve, Brera, Darwin, May, Jackson and Fowler; and it has the faculty of *exciting* the symptoms of certain forms of ague, according to Amatus Lusitanus, Degener, Buchholz, Hæn, Knappe, and many others. Alexander, as well as Sir G. Blane, tells us that arsenic is an excellent remedy in cases of angina pectoris; and Tachenius, Guilbert, Preussius, Thilenius and Pyl have seen it *produce* very strong oppression of the chest; Griselin, a dyspœna approaching even to suffocation; and Majault in particular saw it *produce* sudden attacks of asthma excited by walking, attended with great depression of the vital powers.

Among the evil effects of lead, very obstinate costiveness and even iliac passion is particularly conspicuous, as attested among many others by Thunberg, Wilson, and Luzuriaga; and Angelus Sala *cured* a species of ileus, and J. Agricola another kind of constipation which endangered the life of the patient, by administering lead internally. The saturnine pills with which many physicians (Chirac, Van Helmont, Naudeau, Percrius, Rivinus, Sydenham, Zacutus Lusitanus, Black and others) *cured* the iliac passion and obstinate costiveness, did not operate merely in a mechanical manner by reason of their weight (gold would have been better for that purpose), but dynamically and according to the therapeutic law of Homœopathy.

Marcus speedily *cured* an inflammatory swelling of the tongue and throat with mercury, which according to daily experience *produces* inflammation and tumefaction of the in-

ternal parts of the mouth, frequently even when applied to the surface of the body, as observed by Degener, Friese, Alberti, Engel and many others. Selig recommends the use of mercurial preparations in the treatment of angina accompanied with purpura; Hamilton, Hoffman, Marcus, Rush, Colden, Bailey and Michaelis, in the treatment of other kinds of malignant quinsy, and it is well known that mercury *produces* similar affections.

The number of such instances as quoted above could be greatly increased from Hahnemann's *Organon*; but our space is limited, and we wish at the same time to bring forward some similar instances of great interest, collected by Dr. Black,\* from more recent authors.

"We read in the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' vol. ii. p. 220 :—'It will be admitted by all that arsenic has been found *successful* in intermittent fevers, and considered by some preferable to quinine, when the disease is attended by inflammatory determinations.' And on the other side Boudin thus writes :—'Sometimes the strength and frequency of the pulse is increased and diminished afterwards; and Mr. Biott has remarked in these changes of the pulse a *sort of periodicity*, (Boudin's own italics). I have myself seen a quotidian intermittent fever *produced*, which I was obliged to treat with quinine, on one of my patients who had taken for the cure of ichthyocosis, 24 centigrammes (about five grains) of arsenious acid, within twelve days. His fever appeared at a time when no similar disorder was reigning in town.' (*Traité des fièvres intermittentes*, par J. C. M. Boudin. Paris, 1842.)

This is confirmatory of the pathogenetic effects of arsenic, as collected by Hahnemann, (*Mat. Med.* vol. 1,) who states that it causes tertian, quartan, sometimes quotidian fever, the symptoms of which closely resemble ague.

Dr. A. T. Thomson, in speaking of arsenic as a tonic in intermittent fevers, adds: "It is not easy to explain the manner in which it produces its beneficial effects, as it some-

\* Treatise, p. 24, et seq.

times produces symptoms, *at variance with our notions of those, which follow the exhibition of a tonic, and yet it cures this disease !*" A glance at the *Materia Medica* of Hahnemann would explain the difficulty—it is homœopathic to ague.

Dr. Rush, in speaking of Dr. Martin's specific, which was chiefly composed of arsenic, says: "In several cancerous ulcers the cures he performed were complete. In Cooper's *Surgical Dictionary*, (5th edit. p. 284,) we find, "Iustamond thought arsenic a specific for cancers. It unquestionably cures numerous ill-looking sores on the face, lips and tongue, and is one of the best remedies for lupus." On the other hand, Dr. Paris says, speaking of the effect of arsenical fumes—"It deserves notice, that the smelters are occasionally affected with cancerous disease of the scrotum, similar to that which affects chimney-sweeps." (*Pharmacology*, 7th ed. vol. ii. p. 96.) Dr. Pereira says, "The fumes from these works (where arsenic is sublimed) is most injurious to neighbouring vegetables and animals; in the human subject, eruptions, principally about the lips and nose, are *produced* by them." (*Mat. Med.* i. p. 375.) Hargens noticed ulcers with burning pains from the internal use of arsenic; and ulcers which bleed easily and have a thin scab. (*Hufeland's Journal*, part xx. p. 1.) Heinge saw a cancerous ulcer *caused* by arsenic, which progressed to such an extent, that the leg was obliged to be amputated. (*Hufeland's Journ.* Octbr. 1843, p. 38.)

Arsenic is much vaunted in many cutaneous affections. "Much benefit will be derived in obstinate cases of nettle-rash from small doses, gradually increased, of Fowler's Arsenical Solution." (*Library of Pract. Med.* i. 476;) and Fowler himself observed an eruption *caused* by arsenic, which resembled nettle-rash. (*Fowler's Reports, &c.*, p. 97.)

It is the opinion of the large majority of medical men that mercury is necessary for the cure of syphilis; some may give it alone as a specific; others, in small quantities alternated with aperients, or it may be applied externally; and, on the other hand, Dr. Copeland says, "Persons long or habitually

exposed to the fumes of quicksilver, are generally afflicted with ulcerations of the mouth and throat, painful affections of the periosteum, joints, limbs, and ligaments, particularly after exposure to cold; eruptions on the surface of the body, and all the affections to which the term pseudo-syphilis has been applied." (Copeland's Diet. of Praet. Med. I. 125.)

Dr. Mackintosh says—" (Since that period) I have applied the black wash to about forty cases, and in two-thirds of these some degree of soreness in the mouth with considerable mercurial fetor has been *produced*, in the space of from the fifth to the tenth day. It was then calculated that the hundred-thousandth part of a grain of mercury could not have been received into the system." (Practice of Physic, ii. p. 299.)

Numerous other eminent authorities admit that mercury *produces* all the symptoms of the disorder in question, ulcers in the throat, copper-coloured blotches, nodes, etc. (Patisier, traité des maladies des Artisans, Paris, 1822; Mérat in Diet. des Sciences Médicales, vi.; Dr. Murphy in Med. Chir. Review, Octbr. 1839, p. 483; Bedingfield's Compendium of Practice, p. 170; Eberle's Practice, vol. i.)

Dr. Thompson says,—“In the modified form of croup, when it assumes somewhat the aspect of angina maligna, the pharynx and fauces being covered with grey sloughy ulcers, calomel in full doses is the only resource to be depended upon.” (Mat. Med. p. 271;) and yet the same author mentions in another place (p. 280) that “mercury *produces* much swelling of the tongue and inside of the cheeks, swelling and ulceration of the tonsils, sloughing ulcers, fever,” &c.

It is unnecessary to quote authorities that mercury is given with great success, nay, that it is by many considered the sheet anchor in *dysentery*. Dr. Thompson (Mat. Med. p. 276) agrees with Mr. Annesley, whom he quotes thus: “Calomel *increases* the capillary circulation in the mucous coat of the larger intestines. *Thence* it is *useful* in large doses in *increased* vascular action of the intestinal canal, such as occurs

in fever, hepatitis, dysentery.” Is this not a pretty distinct avowal, that *similia similibus curantur*?

Mr. Murphy says—“Mercury produces dysentery and ulceration of the intestines.” (Med. Chir. Rev. Octbr 1839, p. 480.)

Dr. Colles observes—“During the critical period (salivation from the use of mercury) the patient is liable to attacks of griping, frequent desire to go to stool, and tenesmus; these efforts are attended with only slight evacuations, which chiefly consist of mucus tinged with blood; sickness of stomach and vomiting also often supervene; the skin is hot and the pulse quick. All of which phenomena are explained by the fact, that the *specific influence* of mercury has taken effect on the alimentary canal, instead of the salivary system. *This dysenteric affection* so generally appears at this period, that the patient should be forewarned and prepared for it.” (Med. Chir. Rev., Jan. 1838, p. 76.)

Mercury is considered a specific in *diseases of the liver*; and, on the other hand, Professor Graves (Clinical Lectures, Med. Gazette, vol. xix. p. 452,) says, “It cannot, however, be denied, that the immoderate use of mercury has been *productive of liver disease*. The late Mr. Hewson pointed out this to the attention of those who visited the Lock Hospital while under his care. At this period it was the custom to salivate every patient, and keep him under the full mercurial influence for a month or two, and it frequently happened, that just as the mercurial course was finished, the patient *got disease and enlargement of the liver*.”

Mercury is often given with advantage in *acute and chronic rheumatism*; and, on the other hand, Dr. Murphy observes, “The tendency of fibrous structure to disease after a mercurial course is well exemplified by *rheumatism*. This effect of mercury is now so well known that it has received a distinct appellation—*mercurial rheumatism*.” (Med. Chir. Rev. Octbr. 1839, p. 483.) “Mercury given without caution often produces the same symptoms as rheumatism.” Cooper’s Surg. Dict. 5th ed. p. 1204. Hunter tells us, that “mercury often

*produces* pains like those of rheumatism and nodes." (On the Ven. p. 339.)

It is unnecessary to quote authorities proving the efficacy of mercury in *jaundice*; and, on the other hand, Dr. Johnson remarks—"Dr. Colles takes no notice of a tendency to jaundice after a mercurial course, yet we have seen several examples of it." (Med. Chir. Rev., Jan. 1838, p. 81.) Dr. Cheyne observes—"It does not appear to be generally known, that mercurials actually *produce* jaundice, though it is a fact, of which I have seen, within the last two years, three striking examples." (Dublin Hosp. Reports, 1818.) Dr. Chapinan professor of medicine in Philadelphia, has observed similar cases. (American Journal of Med. Science, vol. i.)

Cinchona bark and its preparations are admitted by all to be *specific* in *intermittent fevers*, especially when attended with congestion; and, on the other hand, Fr. Jos. Wittman, in an essay on sulphate of Quinine, that obtained a prize, May, 21, 1825, from the Medical and Scientific Society of Haarlem details many experiments in which it is shown, that when *administered in certain doses to a person in health, it produces a disease resembling ague*.

A reference to Hahnemann's experiments will confirm this point, and there also will be found, that it is homœopathic to the other diseases in which Dr. Thomson (Mat. Med. p. 492) speaks of its efficacy, such as chronic pulmonary catarrh, kept up by a weakened habit, in chronic diarrhœa, in passive hemorrhages, in dyspepsia, anorexia, and every case of direct debility.

Dr. Copeland says, after mentioning the treatment of dropsy arising from disease of the liver and spleen—"A nearly similar treatment will be necessary when *the spleen is enlarged* to that now recommended in cases of organic change of the liver. I believe, however, that tonics of an active kind, particularly *cinchona* and *quinine*, are much more necessary in this complication than in that last discussed." (Copeland's Dict. of Pract. Med. ii. p. 616.) Mr. Pierry assures us, that under the use of large doses of quinine he has seen considera-

ble *enlargements of the spleen subside* in a few days. Dr. Elliotson in his clinical lectures, reported some time back in the *Lancet*, very forcibly inculcated the same views as to the treatment of enlargements of the spleen, which so frequently follow intermittent fevers. Mr. Chomel has used quinine with decided efficacy in his practice at the Hôtel Dieu, in enlargements of the spleen, the result of intermittent fevers. Brocklesly speaks of Peruvian bark very highly in obstructions of the liver and spleen. Störk, Hademp, and Romberg recommend the same remedy.

On the other hand, Professor Lüders, physician to the hospital at Kiel, states that *enlargements of the spleen*, dropsy of the feet, and nervous disorders, often *follow* the incautious use of quinine. (Med. Chir. Journal of Ehrhardt, vol. iv., p. 90. Ménard says that 30 or 40 grains of quinine given in cases of intermittent fever will almost certainly *cause* enlargements of the liver and spleen, else consumption or dropsy; (Bulletin de la Société d'Emulation de Paris, Janv. 1821); and he repeats a similar statement in the Revue Médicale of November 1823.

F. C. Maillot, in his *Traité des Fièvres &c.*, p. 63, gives several cases, which show clearly that cinchona *causes* congestion and *enlargement of the spleen*. Dr. Parr says that large doses of bark *cause* those infarcations styled ague-cakes, *i. e.* engorgements and enlargements of the liver and spleen. (Med. Diet. vol. i. p. 825.) Broussais in his “Examen des Doctrines Médicales,” states the same; also Murray (Apparat. Med. 2nd ed. p. 856), Kreyssig, (Diss. Obs. de Febr. quat. Viteb. 1797, p. 27), J. G. Berger (Diss. de China ab iniquis judiciis vindic. Viteb. 1711).

The administration of tartar emetic in pneumonia, a practice introduced by Rasori, has been attended with great success. On the other hand, Beck says—“After the administration of tartar emetic (on persons in health) the lungs are found more or less inflamed.” (Beck, Med. Juris. p. 788, edit. 6.) In Magendi's experiments with tartar emetic, the lungs were found of an orange-red or violet colour throughout, destitute

of crepitation, gorged with blood, dense like the spleen, and here and there hepatized. (Magendi, Sur l'Emétique, Paris, 1813, p. 24, *seq.*) Schloepfer found that after the injection of a solution of tartar emetic into the wind-pipe, death ensued within three days; *the lungs* and stomach were seen much *inflamed*, particularly the former. (De Affectib. liquidorum, page 32.)

Orfila writes—"Independently of the inflammation, more or less intense, of the parts with which the tartar emetic is in contact, this poison *causes extensive inflammation of the lungs* and digestive canal; it acts particularly in *inflaming the lungs* and mucous membrane which lines the intestinal canal, from the cardia to its inferior extremity." (Traité de Médecine légale, 3d ed. iii. p. 218.)

Dr. Thomson remarks of iodine that it is a most useful remedy in dropsy of the abdomen, connected with diseased states of the liver and mesenteric glands. "Dr. Baron of Gloucester," he continues, "succeeded in curing that disease by its means; and I believe a case has also proved successful in the hands of Dr. James Johnson. The tincture has also succeeded in reducing enlargements of the liver when all other means had failed." (Thomson Mat. Med. p. 848.) "Enlarged liver and spleen removed by iodine. Three cases of this kind have recently been reported by Dr. Milligan, from the Royal Universal Infirmary for Children, which appear to prove the superiority of iodine over mercury in glandular and visceral tumors." (Med. Chir. Rev. vol. ix. p. 168.)

On the other hand, "Mr. Zine found in a case fatal from iodine, which came under his notice, enlarged abdomen from distension of the intestines with gases, *enlargement of the other viscera and serous effusion into the peritonæum*; *enlargement* and pale rose-red colour of the *liver*; in the chest, water was found in the sac of the pleura." (Journal Supplémentaire, xviii. p. 126, quoted in Christison on Poisons, 1829, p. 138.) In a case described in Rust's Journal, the leading symptoms were pain in the region of the liver, loss of appe-

tite, emaciation, quartan fever, diarrhœa, excessive weakness ; and after the emaciation was far advanced a *hardened liver* could be felt. (Magazin für die gesammte Heilkunde xvi. 3.)

Iodine has been recommended by several in epilepsy and other nervous disorders. “*Paralysis* and *chorœa* have been successfully treated with iodine by Dr. Manson.” (Pereira Mat. Med. 2d ed. p. 245.)

On the other hand, Dr. Thomson says—“The use of iodine is *attended* occasionally with symptoms which *resemble those of shaking palsy*.” (Mat. Med. p. 258.) Dürr observed that iodine *caused* trembling in the limbs and muscles of the face, anxiety, palpitations of the heart, vomiting, violent headache, and, lastly, accession of convulsions, attended with foaming at the mouth. (Schweiz. Zeitschrift, f. Natur and Heilkunde, vol. ii. 1836.)

Nitric acid has been found of great use in *salivation and ulceration of the mouth*, brought on by the use of mercury.” (Alyon in the Mém. de la Soc. d’Emulation.—Blair’s Essay, 1808.—Beddoes, London, 1779.)

“In 1793 the acid was used by Mr. Scott, a surgeon of Bombay, as a substitute for mercurial preparations. He first tried it in chronic hepatitis with considerable success, and then extended its use to syphilis and obtained the happiest results.” (Pereira Mat. Med. i. 291.)

On the other hand, “Dr. Scott gave nitric acid in syphilis, and applied it externally, largely diluted, as a bath, *until the gums were affected and salivation produced*.” (Med. Chir. Transact. vol. viii. p. 173, *et seq.*)

“In some cases it has *excited* salivation, and from this circumstance it has by some writers been compared in its operation to mercury.” (Pereira Mat. Med. i. 162.)

Ehrenberg and Hemprich mention that the Arabs in the desert, to guard themselves against attacks of *dysentery*, are in the habit of drinking milk which has been standing a night in a colocynth scooped out for the purpose. Dr. L. Wolf has *cured* dysenteries at New York with this drug.” (Hecker’s Liter. Ann. xx. p. 406.)

On the other hand—"In a fatal case (from coloeynth) communicated by Dr. Annecy, which presented all the symptoms of *dysentery*, the abdominal viscera exhibited marks of violent inflammation, the intestines were reddened, &c." (*Orfila Toxicol. i.* 696, 3d edit.)

It has also been given with success in the "dry belly-ache" of the West Indies; and it is familiar to many that coloeynth *produces* colic. Dr. Fordyce mentions a case of a woman who was subject to colic for thirty years, in consequence of taking an infusion of coloeynth prepared with beer. (Thomson's *Mat. Med.* p. 806.)

Sulphur has been at all times extensively and successfully used in many *cutaneous affections*; and on the other hand, the power of sulphur to *excite eruptions of the skin*, similar to itch and other affections in which it is given, can be doubted by no one who has visited the sulphur-baths of Germany, where the "Badefriesel," (bath-rash) as it is termed, is one of the commonest effects experienced by those who drink the waters.

Krimer says—"Sulphureous baths often produce the very diseases which they are employed to cure." (*Hufeland's Journ.* 1834, August, p. 9.)"

Thus, as the great homœopathic principle is an immutable law of nature, we find its traces in the writings of the physicians of all ages, who have frequently employed their remedies, though unconsciously, and only empirically, according to that principle. Many medicines have acquired the name and reputation of specifics for certain diseases, such as quinine for ague, sulphur for itch and other eruptions, mercury as an anti-syphilitic, iodine for goitre and glandular swellings, colchicum for gout, &c., and the reader will now understand the reason of their specific action, namely, they are capable of *producing* in the healthy subject symptoms similar to those of the disease which they are known to counteract.

From time to time physicians\* have transiently felt and

\* *Organon*, p. 75.

expressed the truth of this homœopathic principle ; but these vague and evanescent ideas exercised no influence over the practice of medicine. For Hahnemann was reserved the development of its existence as a grand, fixed principle of therapeutics, universal yet special in its operation, and therefore positive and well defined in its results.

The author\* of a book, ascribed to Hippocrates, says, that similars must be treated by similars ; vomiting is cured by vomiting. Thus Boulduc,† at a later period, allows that the purgative quality of rhubarb is the cause of its efficacy in diarrhœa. Detharding‡ says, that semina cures colic by virtue of its faculty of exciting colic in healthy persons. Bertholon§ informs us that electricity mitigates and removes the pain which it is capable of producing. Thoury|| affirms, that positive electricity accelerates the pulse, and slackens it when quickened by disease. Stoerk¶ suspected that, as stramonium produces mental derangement in healthy persons, it might cure patients similarly afflicted. The Danish physician Stahl\*\* has expressed himself most clearly on the subject when he says, that the established rule that diseases ought to be treated by opposite remedies (*contraria contrariis*), is totally erroneous, but that diseases ought to be treated with agents producing a similar affection (*similia similibus*) ; burns, by holding the part affected near the fire ; frozen limbs, by application of snow and very cold water ; inflammation and bruises, by distilled spirits ; that he has thus cured acidity of the stomach by small doses of vitriolic acid most successfully, after ineffectually trying a number of absorbent powders.

Paracelsus, in speaking of specifics, observes : “ It is a perverted rule taught by Galen, to give remedies, which produce

\* Basil. Froben, 1538, p. 72.

† Mém. de l'Acad. Royale, 1710.

‡ Eph. nat. cur. cent. x. ob. 76

§ Medic. Electric. ii. p. 15, 282.

|| Mém. lu à l'Acad. de Caen.

¶ Libell. de Stramon. p. 8.

\*\* In Hummel's Comment. de Arthrid. p. 40.

the contrary to the disease ; remedies ought to be administered, which act similarly to it." Basilius Valentinus, in his work, "*De Microcosmo*," writes : "Like is to be expelled by its like, and not by its contrary ; heat by heat ; cold by cold, etc." De Haen also perceived the principle, and says, that dulcamara in large doses excites convulsions and delirium, and in small doses relieves similar affections.\*

"Dr. Allison says,† 'that the increasing efficacy and usefulness of our art must depend on the progress which may yet be expected in the discovery of specifics, which may counteract the different diseased actions of which the body is susceptible, as effectually as the cinchona counteracts the intermittent fever ; citric acid, the scurvy ; and vaccination, the small pox.' Would that one so deeply read and so just in observation, had been led to study the *Materia Medica* of Hahnemann ; his truthful remark would then have received a bright illumination. Not only would he have found that these specifics owe their success to the homœopathic character of their action, but he would have possessed a law explaining all known specifics, and also a certain path, which will lead inevitably to the discovery of specifics hitherto unknown. A law so simple, so certain, so universal,—a law which now raises medicine from its low ebb of hypothesis and uncertainty to a place among the positive sciences."

This then is the principle or ground work upon which Homœopathy stands, and the great question whether it be true or false, rests entirely and exclusively upon the soundness and truth of the law as above explained. All other points, however necessary they may be to make the system complete, and however essential to its practical success, are in themselves of subordinate importance, and would become comparatively of little value, if this grand therapeutic law could be impugned or controverted. It is clear, therefore, that in order to subvert the doctrines of Homœopathy, its fundamental principle must be proved erroneous, and the main attacks

\* Black, treatise, p. 23.

† Black, p. 45.

upon the science should be directed to this point.\* That this law is true and incontrovertible may be demonstrated by experiment, and few amongst the numerous adversaries of Homœopathy have hitherto been found bold enough, to attempt denying or disproving it. The experience, indeed, of more than two thousand educated physicians during the last fifty years, as well as the steady progress of the science in every country of the civilized world, sufficiently attests the soundness of its basis. The great advantage which this law affords the practitioner is, that in all cases of disease he has a sure and unerring guide, and to the patient, that he is not exposed to the injurious effects, frequently arising from the scarcely more than empirical application of large doses of medicines, mixed together without any fixed principle. Another consequence of the supreme principle of Homœopathy is, that, while on account of the absence of a generally acknowledged law or principle, practitioners of the old school seldom agree as to the medical treatment to be pursued in any given disease, homœopathic physicians, if perfectly acquainted with the simple, yet most difficult practice of their science, can hardly disagree; and if at any time they should do so, a reference to the fundamental principle would soon decide as to which of them is right.

\* The small doses which are generally brought forward as the principal means of attack against Homœopathy, are of subordinate importance. Supposing even that their efficacy were not founded in truth, the truth of Homœopathy itself would not be in the least affected by it. This distinction ought to be borne in mind by our friends, when attacked on the subject of Homœopathy!

## CHAPTER III.

## THE HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

As a practice very frequently adopted by the adversaries of Homœopathy, when requested to explain the nature of the system, is, to pass off as its essential features some of those secondary points most seemingly open to objections in the eyes of the uninformed, it has been thought necessary to dwell rather largely upon the subject of the preceding chapter, in order to place very prominently before the readers attention the important fact, that the law "*similia similibus curantur*" constitutes the primary element and distinguishing characteristic of Homœopathy. Unfortunately by far the greater portion of mankind prefer adopting and tenaciously adhering to the erroneous opinions of others, to obtaining clear and correct views by the exercise of their own understanding; and it is, therefore, with Homœopathy, in this particular, as with many other simple truths, which need to be repeated over and over again, before they are correctly viewed, and produce conviction in the minds of the majority.

The homœopathic materia medica, the subject of the present chapter, is another prominent feature in the system, and secondary only in importance to the fundamental law itself. Materia medica is that branch of practical medicine which has for its object the description of remedial agents, and the investigation of their effects on the living body. The latter, and by far more important portion, alone falls under consideration in this place.

Even if Hahnemann, after discovering and establishing the

great therapeutic law, as before explained, had closed his literary career, his name would have been for ever ranked among the most illustrious in physical science. The practical tendency and compassionating sympathy of his nature, however, could not rest satisfied with its mere enunciation. He soon saw that, however great the discovery itself, it would be of very limited utility in actual practice, unless the effects which medicines produce on the body in a state of health were extensively and accurately ascertained. One glance at the ordinary *Materia Medica* convinced him of its total inadequacy for his purpose, and that in order to effect the reform in practical medicine, which the above law evidently implied, it was necessary to undertake the formation of a new science. The task was gigantic, and ordinary minds would have shrunk from it in dismay; not so Hahnemann. Before him none but the immortal Haller\* had ever pointed out the necessity of investigating the effects of medicines on the healthy body, in order to make a correct use of them in the cure of diseases; but his opinion and advice were disregarded. Hahnemann was, therefore, the first who entered upon this untrodden path, and he did it with such extraordinary perseverance and self-denial, as could only arise from the deepest conviction of the truth of his doctrine, and of the benefit which it is calculated to confer upon the human race. He accomplished this arduous and laborious task with wonderful precision, and his *Materia Medica* will ever stand forth as an imperishable testimony of transcendent talent and genius.

At first Hahnemann tried medicines upon himself alone, afterwards he extended his experiments to the different members of his family, and a limited number of those devoted disciples, by whom he was surrounded. At the same time, he subjected ancient and modern writers on *Materia Medica* to the severest scrutiny, and adopted such of their statements as could stand the test of the strictest criticism. He thus determined the pathogenetic properties of a great number of

\* *Pharmacopœia Helvet.* p. 12.

different medicines, the published portion of which are to be found in the six volumes of his *Materia Medica*, and in the last four volumes of his "*Chronic Diseases*." They form, without comparison, the most valuable part of the present homœopathic *Materia Medica*, and may be considered as models for all similar investigations. Those who have practically and experimentally learned to appreciate the difficulties surrounding this delicate task, cannot but admire the consummate tact, the scrupulous care, and almost instinctive sagacity, which pervade Hahnemann's investigations. The remainder of the present *Materia Medica* has been supplied by the experimental labours of his later disciples, and the same arduous undertaking is still continued by several zealous and devoted medical men, whose thorough conviction of the importance of their object is attested by their voluntary submission to so great sufferings, for the noble purpose of advancing the practical efficacy of the science.

The *Materia Medica* is a subject of such paramount importance in practical medicine, that it cannot be uninteresting to the intelligent reader, to know something of the method by which Homœopathy has obtained that accurate knowledge, which it possesses of the effects of those instruments by which it so successfully combats disease.

The rules which Hahnemann has laid down in his *Organon* for the method of ascertaining the morbid effects of medicines on the human frame, and which are found in full in that work, may be considered as very perfect and complete, and if strictly followed, will always lead to clear and useful results. His great object appears to have been, all through, to attain the utmost clearness, precision and certainty in the result of these experiments; and to guard, as much as possible, against errors and premature conclusions.

Some of his modern disciples, in their laudable anxiety to perfect the great work begun by Hahnemann, have in some measure departed from his method of investigation; yet, after examining both methods, closely and impartially, one cannot but come to the conclusion, that the former, instead of sim-

plifying the task, render it more complicated, and increase, instead of diminishing the difficulty of applying the results of their investigation in practice. Those who have been intimately acquainted with Hahnemann, know that he did not adopt his plan, until mature considerations and great diversity of experiments had convinced him, that no other contained within itself the same amount of practical advantage.

“There is,” says Hahnemann,\* “no other more infallible nor more natural way of discovering the proper effects of medicines on the human constitution, than *trying them on healthy persons, and observing what changes result from these experiments in the state of the body and mind, or what elements of artificial diseases the medicaments are capable of producing.*”

“The conformity of my observations on the pure effects of medicines with those recorded, without reference to any curative aim, by former authors, proves that medicinal substances, in creating a morbid state in healthy persons, follow fixed and eternal laws, and are, in virtue of these laws, capable of producing certain and positive symptoms, each of them in a manner peculiarly its own. As each species of plants differs from every other in its external form, its peculiar mode of vegetation, its taste and smell—as every mineral, and every salt differs from others in its external form as well as in its chemical properties; in the same manner do all these substances differ from each other in their morbid effects on the human frame, and consequently in their curative powers. Each of them alters health in a peculiar way, and we ought to distinguish them carefully one from another, since on their right application life and death, health and disease frequently depend.”

The following are, in a summary form, the most important rules for the investigation of the morbid effects of medicines:—

1.—Persons undertaking such experiments ought to be in

\* Organon, § 108.

perfect health, in the generally received acceptation of the word, and able to express their sensations with clearness and precision; healthy medical men are those most likely to arrive at clear results.

II.—The substance, the effects of which are to be tried, ought to be given alone, and in a perfectly pure unadulterated state.

III.—The experimenter ought to limit himself (a short time before and during the trials) to simple and merely nutritious food, and avoid, in his mode of living, every thing that can interfere with, or modify the pure action of the medicine.

IV.—As the degree of susceptibility to be affected by medicines varies in different individuals, and cannot be ascertained beforehand, the trial ought to be commenced with small doses, which may be increased in necessary proportion until clear and characteristic symptoms are produced.

V.—The same substance ought to be tried on a considerable number of persons of both sexes, different ages, temperaments and dispositions, and the results carefully compared and rigorously sifted.

VI.—The nature of the different symptoms ought to be determined, as not every symptom is the direct effect of the medicine, but often the indirect result of reaction against one previously produced; for instance, when a medicine in its direct effects causes diarrhœa, the consequence will be costiveness, when this effect is over. The former alone, however, is a characteristic effect of the medicine.

VII.—The relative importance of the different symptoms ought to be clearly established. Each medicine has a characteristic sphere of action; certain symptoms are produced on all experimenters, others on a smaller number, and others only on a very few. This determines the distinctive curative value of the symptoms produced.

VIII.—The alterations which medicines cause in the state of mind, ought to be as carefully observed as those produced on the body, and are of the greatest importance in the treatment of diseases.

IX.—The morbid powers of any medicine may be considered as having been fully investigated, when those who make subsequent trials, observe only a few unimportant additional symptoms, and mostly only those which have been remarked by previous experimenters. Almost all the medicines which Hahnemann has recorded in his “*Materia Medica*” and his “*Chronic Diseases*,” have been tried with this high degree of rigour and accuracy, and enable the practitioner to apply them with great confidence for the cure of disease.

“After having thus tried a number of simple medicines upon the healthy body,” says Hahnemann,\* “faithfully and carefully noting all the symptoms they are capable of producing as artificial morbid agents, then only can we acquire a true *Materia Medica*—that is to say, a collection of the pure and certain effects of simple medicinal substances. This will furnish us with a code of nature, on which will be inscribed from every agent so investigated, a considerable number of peculiar symptoms, and among these are the morbid elements, resembling those of natural diseases, which are hereafter to be cured by them; in a word, they comprehend artificial morbid states, which supply for similar morbid states naturally induced, the only true homœopathic, that is, specific instruments of certain and permanent cure. Such a *Materia Medica* ought to be free from all conjecture, fiction or gratuitous assertion, and contain nothing but the pure language of nature, the results of careful and faithful research.”

The direct trials of medicinal substances on the healthy body are, and will always be, the main source of the homœopathic *Materia Medica*. There are, however, two additional sources from which very material information may sometimes be derived. The first are carefully described cases, where very powerful and poisonous drugs have been taken wilfully or by mistake; and also the effects produced on persons, who in their trade come in constant contact with active substances,

\* *Organon*, § 143.

such as arsenic, lead, mercury, &c. The second source is the homœopathic treatment of very simple diseases, where the medicines given sometimes produce symptoms of their own. But to render the information thus acquired of any decided value, requires the greatest caution, long experience, and consummate tact.

The question has often been asked, if experiments, such as Homœopathy insists upon, do not permanently injure the health of those who try them? In answer it may be said, that the effects produced by the medicines, when tried according to the strict rules of Hahnemann, are only of a transient character, and rather tend to strengthen the body against the ordinary influence of hostile agents. At least Hahnemann's vigorous state of body and mind, who more than any one has tried medicines upon himself, and enjoyed, up to his death, almost uninterrupted health, as well as the testimony of those who, either with or after him, devoted themselves extensively to such investigations, seems to prove the direct contrary.

One of the many unfounded assertions cast upon Homœopathy is, that its resources are exceedingly limited; nay, that it makes use of but one medicine for the cure of all diseases; and as the unthinking many are much more influenced by such absurd remarks, than might be supposed, it will be well to give the reader an idea, how rich Homœopathy is in resources for the cure of diseases, by enumerating those medicines, the morbid properties of which have been investigated.

The following medicines constitute the present *Materia Medica* of Homœopathy:—

- |                           |                         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Aconitum Napellus,     | 8. Ambra,               |
| 2. Actæa spicata,         | 9. Ammoniacum,          |
| 3. Aethusa cynapium,      | 10. Ammonium carbonicum |
| 4. Agaricus muscarius,    | (ammonia carbonas,)     |
| 5. Agnus castus,          | 11. Ammonium causticum, |
| 6. Aloes,                 | 12. Ammonium muriaticum |
| 7. Alumina (aluminum oxy- | (ammonia murias.)       |
| datum,)                   | 13. Anacardium,         |

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 14. Angustura,                                       | 43. Calcareæ carbonica (Calceis carbonas,)   |
| 15. Angustura spuria,                                | 44. Calcareæ phosphorica (Calceis phosphas,) |
| 16. Anisum stellatum,                                | 45. Calendula,                               |
| 17. Anthrakokali,                                    | 46. Camphora,                                |
| 18. Antimonium crudum (antimonii sulphuretum,)       | 47. Cannabis sativa,                         |
| 19. Argentum foliatum,                               | 48. Cantharides,                             |
| 20. Argentum nitricum (argenti nitras,)              | 49. Capsicum annuum,                         |
| 21. Arnica montana,                                  | 50. Carbo animalis,                          |
| 22. Arsenicum album (acidum arseniosum,)             | 51. Carbo vegetabilis,                       |
| 23. Arsenicum citrinum (arsenici sesquisulphuretum,) | 52. Cascarilla,                              |
| 24. Artemisia vulgaris,                              | 53. Castoreum,                               |
| 25. Arum maculatum,                                  | 54. Causticum,                               |
| 26. Asafœtida,                                       | 55. Chamomilla vulgaris,                     |
| 27. Asarum Europæum,                                 | 56. Chelidonium majus,                       |
| 28. Asparagus,                                       | 57. Chenopodium glaucum,                     |
| 29. Athamanta,                                       | 58. China,                                   |
| 30. Aurum foliatum,                                  | 59. Chininum sulphuricum (Quininæ sulphas,)  |
| 31. Aurum fulminans (auratum ammoniæ,                | 60. Cicuta virosa,                           |
| 32. Aurum muriaticum (auri murias,)                  | 61. Cina,                                    |
| 33. Baryta (Barytæ carbonas,)                        | 62. Cinnabaris (Hydrargyri bisulphuretum,)   |
| 34. Baryta muriatica (Barytæ murias,)                | 63. Cinnamomum,                              |
| 35. Belladonna,                                      | 64. Cistus Canadensis,                       |
| 36. Berberis vulgaris,                               | 65. Citri succus,                            |
| 37. Bismuthum (Bismuthi sub-nitras,)                 | 66. Clematis erecta,                         |
| 38. Borax veneta (Sodæ boras,)                       | 67. Coccionella septempunctata,              |
| 39. Bovista,   | 68. Cocculus,                                |
| 40. Brucea antidysenterica,                          | 69. Cochlearia armoracia,                    |
| 41. Bryonia alba,                                    | 70. Coffea cruda,                            |
| 42. Caladium seguinum,                               | 71. Colchicum autumnale,                     |
|  | 72. Colocyntthis,                            |
|  | 73. Conium maculatum,                        |
|  | 74. Convolvulus arvensis,                    |
|  | 75. Copaivæ balsamum,                        |
|  | 76. Corallium rubrum,                        |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 77. Crocus sativus,                     | 108. Helleborus niger,                          |
| 78. Crotalus,                           | 109. Hepar sulphuris (Calcis sulphuretum,)      |
| 79. Croton tiglium,                     | 110. Heracleum spondylium,                      |
| 80. Cuprum,                             | 111. Hydrocyani acidum,                         |
| 81. Cuprum aceticum (Cupri acetat,)     | 112. Hyoscyamus niger.                          |
| 82. Cuprum carbonicum (Cupri carbonas,) | 113. Ignatia amara,                             |
| 83. Cuprum sulphuricum (Cupri sulphas,) | 114. Indigo,                                    |
| 84. Cyclamen Europæum.                  | 115. Ipecacuanha,                               |
|   | 116. Jalappa,                                   |
| 85. Daphne Indica,                      | 117. Jatropha Curcas,                           |
| 86. Diadema aranea,                     | 118. Iodium.                                    |
| 87. Digitalis purpurea,                 | 119. Kali carbonicum (Potassæ carbonas,)        |
| 88. Drosera rotundifolia,               | 120. Kali chloricum (Potassæ chloras,)          |
| 89. Dulcamara,                          | 121. Kali hydriodicum (Potassæ hydriodas,)      |
| 90. Electricitas,                       | 122. Kali bichromaticum (Potassæ superchromas,) |
| 91. Eugenia Jambos,                     | 123. Kreosotum.                                 |
| 92. Euphorbium officinarum,             |   |
| 93. Euphrasia officinalis,              | 124. Lachesis,                                  |
| 94. Evonymus Europæus.                  | 125. Lactuca virosa,                            |
|   | 126. Lamium album,                              |
| 95. Ferrum,                             | 127. Laurocerasus,                              |
| 96. Ferrum magneticum,                  | 128. Ledum palustre,                            |
| 97. Ferrum muriaticum (Ferri murias,)   | 129. Lobelia inflata,                           |
| 98. Filix mas,                          | 130. Lupulus,                                   |
| 99. Fragaria vesca.                     | 131. Lycopodium,                                |
|   | 132. Magnes artificialis,                       |
| 100. Galvanismus,                       | 133. Magnetis polus arcticus,                   |
| 101. Gentiana lutea,                    | 134. Magnetis polus australis,                  |
| 102. Ginseng,                           | 135. Magnesia carbonica (Magnesiæ carbonas,)    |
| 103. Granatum,                          | 136. Magnesia muriatica (Magnesiæ murias,)      |
| 104. Graphites,                         |   |
| 105. Gratiola officinalis,              |   |
| 106. Guaiacum officinale.               |   |
| 107. Hæmatoxylon,                       |   |

- |  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 137. <i>Magnesia sulphurica</i><br>( <i>Magnesiæ sulphas</i> ,)                    | 162. <i>Oleum jecoris morrhue</i> ,  |
| 138. <i>Manganum</i> ( <i>Manganesii</i><br><i>oxydum</i> ,)                       | 163. <i>Oniscus Asellus</i> ,        |
| 139. <i>Menyanthes trifoliata</i> ,  | 164. <i>Ophiotoxicon</i> ,           |
| 140. <i>Mephitis putorius</i> ,  | 165. <i>Opium</i> .                  |
| 141. <i>Mercurius</i> ( <i>Hydrargy-</i><br><i>rum</i> ,)                          | 166. <i>Pæonia</i> ,                 |
| 142. <i>Mercurius acetatus</i> ( <i>Hy-</i><br><i>drargyri acetas</i> ,)           | 167. <i>Paris quadrifolia</i> ,      |
| 143. <i>Mercurius corrosivus</i><br>( <i>Hydrargyri bichlori-</i><br><i>dum</i> ,) | 168. <i>Petroleum</i> ,              |
| 144. <i>Mercurius dulcis</i> ( <i>Hy-</i><br><i>drargyri chloridum</i> ,)          | 169. <i>Petroselinum</i> ,           |
| 145. <i>Mezereum</i> ,   | 170. <i>Phellandrium aquaticum</i> , |
| 146. <i>Millefolium</i> ,  | 171. <i>Phosphorus</i> ,             |
| 147. <i>Moschus</i> ,  | 172. <i>Phosphori acidum</i> ,       |
| 148. <i>Murex purpurea</i> ,   | 173. <i>Pinus sylvestris</i> ,       |
| 149. <i>Muriatis acidum</i> ,  | 174. <i>Platina</i> ,                |
| 150. <i>Natrum carbonicum</i> ( <i>Sodæ</i><br><i>carbonas</i> ,)                  | 175. <i>Plumbum</i> ,                |
| 151. <i>Natrum muriaticum</i> ( <i>Sodii</i><br><i>chloridum</i> ,)                | 176. <i>Pothos fœtida</i> ,          |
| 152. <i>Natrum nitricum</i> ( <i>Sodæ</i><br><i>nitras</i> ,)                      | 177. <i>Prunus spinosa</i> ,         |
| 153. <i>Natrum sulphuricum</i> ( <i>So-</i><br><i>dæ sulphas</i> ,)                | 178. <i>Pulsatilla</i> .             |
| 154. <i>Niccolum</i> ,   | 179. <i>Ranunculus acris</i> ,       |
| 155. <i>Nitrum</i> ( <i>Potassæ nitras</i> ,)                                      | 180. <i>Ranunculus bulbosus</i> ,    |
| 156. <i>Nitri acidum</i> ,   | 181. <i>Ranunculus flammula</i> ,    |
| 157. <i>Nitri spiritus dulcis</i> ( <i>Spi-</i><br><i>ritus ætheris nitrici</i> ,) | 182. <i>Ranunculus repens</i> ,      |
| 158. <i>Nux moschata</i> ,   | 183. <i>Ranunculus sceleratus</i> ,  |
| 159. <i>Nux vomica</i> .   | 184. <i>Raphanus sativus</i> ,       |
| 160. <i>Oleander</i> ,   | 185. <i>Ratanhia</i> ,               |
| 161. <i>Oleum animale</i> .  | 186. <i>Rheum</i> ,                  |
|  | 187. <i>Rhododendron</i> ,           |
|  | 188. <i>Rhus toxicodendron</i> ,     |
|  | 189. <i>Rhus vernix</i> ,            |
|  | 190. <i>Ruta</i> .                   |
|  | 191. <i>Sabadilla</i> ,              |
|  | 192. <i>Sabina</i> ,                 |
|  | 193. <i>Sambucus</i> ,               |
|  | 194. <i>Sanguinaria Canadensis</i> , |
|  | 195. <i>Sassaparilla</i> ,           |
|  | 196. <i>Scrophularia nodosa</i> ,    |
|  | 197. <i>Secale cornutum</i> ,        |

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 198. Selenium,                               | 220. <i>Taxus baccata</i> ,                |
| 199. Senega,                                 | 221. <i>Terebinthina</i> ,                 |
| 200. Senna,                                  | 222. <i>Tencrimum</i> ,                    |
| 201. <i>Sepia</i> ,                          | 223. <i>Thea sinensis</i> ,                |
| 202. <i>Silicea</i> ,                        | 224. <i>Theridion</i> ,                    |
| 203. <i>Solanum Lycopersicum</i> ,           | 225. <i>Thuja occidentalis</i> ,           |
| 204. <i>Solanum mammosum</i> ,               | 226. <i>Tongo</i> ,                        |
| 205. <i>Solanum nigrum</i> ,                 |  |
| 206. <i>Spigelia</i> ,                       | 227. <i>Urtica urens</i> ,                 |
| 207. <i>Spongia tosta</i> ,                  | 228. <i>Uva ursi</i> .                     |
| 208. <i>Squilla maritima</i> ,               |  |
| 209. <i>Stannum</i> ,                        | 229. <i>Valeriana officinalis</i> ,        |
| 210. <i>Staphysagria</i> ,                   | 230. <i>Veratrum album</i> ,               |
| 211. <i>Stramonium</i> ,                     | 231. <i>Verbascum</i> ,                    |
| 212. <i>Strontiana carbonica</i> ,           | 232. <i>Vinea minor</i> ,                  |
| ( <i>Strontianæ carbonas</i> .)              | 233. <i>Viola odorata</i> ,                |
| 213. <i>Sulphur</i> ,                        | 234. <i>Viola tricolor</i> ,               |
| 214. <i>Sulphuris acidum</i> ,               | 235. <i>Vipera Redi</i> ,                  |
|  | 236. <i>Vipera torva</i> .                 |
| 215. <i>Tabacum</i> ,                        |  |
| 216. <i>Tanacetum vulgare</i> ,              | 237. <i>Zincum</i> ,                       |
| 217. <i>Taraxacum</i> ,                      | 238. <i>Zincum oxydatum</i> ( <i>Zinci</i> |
| 218. <i>Tartarus emeticus</i> ( <i>Anti-</i> | <i>oxydum</i> .)                           |
| <i>monii et potassæ tar-</i>                 | 239. <i>Zincum sulphuricum</i> ,           |
| <i>tras</i> .)                               | ( <i>Zinci sulphas</i> .)                  |
| 219. <i>Tartari acidum</i> ,                 | 240. <i>Zingiber</i> ,                     |

This subject, however, cannot be closed without saying a few words on the nature of the *Materia Medica* of the old school. Every one will readily admit that much labour, time and talent have been bestowed on this as well as the other branches of medical science; but it appears, that the methods adopted for the advancement of those parts of medicine, which are more immediately connected with its great object, the cure of disease, have been imperfect, and therefore the results defective. This becomes peculiarly evident, when we compare the clear, almost mathematically precise rules, by which Homœopathy ascertains the effects of medicinal substances on the human frame, with the vague,

uncertain and delusive methods, by which the *Materia Medica* of the old school has been formed.

“There are,” says Pereira,\* “four principal methods, which in modern times have been resorted to for the purpose of determining the effects of medicines. These are founded respectively on,—1. The dynamical properties. 2. The sensible qualities of the medicines. 3. The natural-historical properties. 4. The chemical properties.” Let us now consider as briefly as possible each of these methods.

I.—With regard to the first, the investigation of the dynamical (virtual) properties of medicines, it may be carried on in the body in *health* and in *disease*. Except by Hahnemann, the first mode has never been fully and systematically carried into operation, though some few effects of medicines on the body in health, mostly obtained accidentally, are generally mentioned in the books on *Materia Medica* of Alloëopathy; the principal method followed by that school for the purpose of ascertaining the effects of medicines on the human frame is the application of the latter in diseases (*ab usu in morbis*.) This method, however, cannot lead to definite results,—

*a.* Because every disease is an individual deviation from health; and in the same manner as individuals differ in a state of health, so do diseases vary in different persons, owing to difference of constitution, predisposition, morbid causes, previous mode of living, and so forth. It is, therefore, not correct to infer, that, because a medicine has had certain effects in one case, it will have the same in another. If our limits allowed of our following up this subject more fully, it could be easily proved, that the almost proverbial uncertainty of the practice of medicine in its ordinary form, is in a great measure owing to erroneous views on this point. It has been already mentioned, that this method of inquiry may, with proper caution, become, in some simple forms of disease, an auxiliary for the investigation of the effects of medicines, and is of great importance as a means of testing and confirm-

\* Pereira *Mat. Med.* i. 92.

ing the practical value of effects, previously ascertained by trials on the healthy subject ; but it is in itself imperfect, and can never be a primary principle in regard to the object in question.

b. Because medicines, when given in diseases in the usual large doses, will, besides their different effects on the disorder, produce many symptoms of their own, and it would be very difficult to determine in the course of the treatment, which effects belong to the disease and which to the medicine. Pereira,\* who is far from being friendly to Homœopathy, says, "The homœopathists assert, and with truth, that the study of the effect of medicines in the healthy state is the only way of ascertaining the *pure* or pathogenetic effects of medicines, since, when we administer our remedies to invalids, the symptoms of the natural disease then existing, mingling with those which the medical agents are capable of producing, the latter can rarely be distinguished with any clearness or precision."

c. Because in the ordinary treatment of diseases a medicine is rarely given alone, but generally mixed up with others equally, or perhaps more powerful than the one the effects of which are to be determined ; nor is that substance always mixed with the same medicines, but, on the contrary, the combination varies in almost every case. Now, each of such medicines having its own peculiar individual effects on the human frame, the necessary consequence must be an endless uncertainty with regard to the real medicinal properties of the substance, the effects of which are to be ascertained.

In this place ought to be mentioned another method of investigating the effects of medicines, extensively resorted to in modern times by the allopathic school, which consists in trying them on animals. This cruel proceeding cannot lead to any clear knowledge of the effects of medicines,

a. Because the substances experimented with are almost

\* Elements of Mat. Med. i. 100.

always given in poisonous doses, which produce a few violent symptoms under which the animal generally dies.

*b.* Because the effects of a great number of medicinal substances materially differ in different animals; for instance, a very small quantity of nux vomica is sufficient to poison a dog, but has comparatively little effect on the horse or on the rabbit. Hemlock has little effect on the cow, goat and sheep, but is poisonous to carnivorous animals. Henbane has little effect on the horse and is poisonous to dogs. The horse can bear enormous doses of arsenic without injury, while a small quantity kills other animals.

*c.* Because many medicinal substances act powerfully on the human frame and comparatively little on animals, such as colocynth, jalap, gamboge, bryony, &c.; the goat eats hemlock, and the hog henbane with impunity. Indeed the results of such investigations on animals, as applicable to the cure of disease in the human subject, are almost completely valueless, and do not in any way justify the revolting cruelty often attending these experiments.

II. Next to the method of ascertaining the virtues of medicines by applying them in diseases, their *sensible properties*, particularly their colour, taste and smell, have frequently been taken as a criterion of their effects on the human frame. Substances exhibiting the same or similar taste, smell, or even colour, have been supposed to have the same or analogous effects, and have been classed accordingly; such as bitters, acids, astringents, aromatics, &c. This method, however, is still more unsatisfactory than the first; for two substances may be equally bitter or astringent, or aromatic, &c., and yet, if carefully tested in their effects on the human frame, will be found to differ greatly, *e. g.* colocynth and angustura, cascarilla and aloes, galls and sulphate of copper. The custom of substituting one medicine for another, arising from this supposed similarity of operation, whilst each of them has its own peculiar effects on the human frame, must necessarily be the cause of much disappointment in practice. The anxiety to arrange the different medicines in distinct classes, has unfor-

tunately too often induced the authors of systems of *Materia Medica*, to rely upon conjecture rather than upon rigorous observation.

III.—Another method by which the ordinary school have tried to arrive at a knowledge of the effects of medicines on the human body, is that of *chemical investigation*. This plan is equally unsatisfactory; for, though the constituent parts of a substance may be known by chemistry, it cannot decide the effects of that substance on the living organism. Chemistry can tell that calomel is composed of about 15.100 of chlorine, and 85.100 of mercury; but we cannot, from its chemical properties, infer its power of producing salivation of a very peculiar character, or any other of its very various effects. Moreover, many substances, particularly such as belong to the vegetable kingdom, are proved by modern chemistry to be of very similar chemical composition, and yet they greatly differ in their effects on the living body; for instance, quina and morphia; nux vomica, strychnos ignatia and ligna colubrina.

IV.—The external form of medicinal substances has been made a criterion of their effects on the human body, and this has been principally applied to such as are taken from the vegetable kingdom. Thus, certain effects have been attributed to certain families of plants, and because a plant belongs to a certain family in a botanical system, it has been supposed to possess the same or similar virtues as others belonging to it also. According to this principle, the common carrot would exhibit effects similar to those of the poisonous root of hemlock, both belonging to the family of umbelliferae; cucumber would have effects like those of colocynth, both being of the family of cucurbitaceæ; and the common potato and the deadly nightshade belong both to that of solanæ. In fact there is not one instance, wherein such a criterion would lead to any positive knowledge of the peculiar effects of each species of plants on the human body.

It is manifest from the foregoing statements, that the methods resorted to by the allopathic school, cannot lead to a clear perception of the virtues of medicines. Ordinary

medical experience, as to the effects of drugs, scarcely goes farther than to prove, that some have the effect of increasing the alvine evacuations; some induce a greater or less degree of nausea and vomiting; some are exciting and stimulating; others are sedative and narcotic; some are astringent; others relaxing; some promote the secretion of the urine, others affect in the same way other secretions, as the saliva, perspiration, &c. In systems of the *Materia Medica* the different substances employed in the practice of medicine, are generally arranged in groups or classes with reference to their power of producing one or other of these effects. These few prominent and crude effects have been sufficiently ascertained; but the specific differences of medicines in their less violent and by far more numerous and more important effects, cannot possibly be ascertained by the methods resorted to.

Owing to the imperfect methods pursued for ascertaining the positive effects of medicines, the *Materia Medica* has, from Dioscorides to the present time, remained in a most unsatisfactory state. Much of it is attributable to merely arbitrary supposition; more even to speculation in favour of classifications and various systems of medicine, which have been brought forward from time to time; and if we deduct the few remedies known as specifics, and attained empirically, and a small amount of clear and unmixed observations on some medicines, little indeed remains that is of decided scientific value in the ordinary *Materia Medica*. If the resources of this branch of medical science were as real and extensive as the works on the subject would lead one to suppose, medical practitioners would not as eagerly resort, as they generally do, to the promiscuous and little scientific use of any new remedy, which is mostly recommended upon very light grounds, and often becomes the fashion in medical practice, till another starts up and displaces the former. Thus, iodine, creosot, prussic acid, calomel, quinine, Indian hemp, codliver-oil, and many others have each been at some time a favourite, often to the irreparable detriment of the invalid; and others will be introduced and again discarded, until the true effects of medi-

cines are ascertained by proper methods, and a *Materia Medica* of real practical value be obtained. To show that these remarks on the alloëopathic *Materia Medica* are not a prejudiced, one-sided statement, let us add in conclusion a few quotations from alloëopathic writers, who testify to the imperfection of this branch of medical science.

Pereira,\* an adversary of Homœopathy, in speaking of the physiological classification of medicines, says: "Writers are neither agreed as to the nature of the primary influence which these agents (opium and mercury) exercise over the animal economy, nor as to their proper position in a physiological classification. Thus, several physicians, as Dr. John Murray and Dr. A. T. Thompson, consider opium to be primarily stimulant; some, as Dr. Cullen and Barbier, regard it as a sedative; one (Mayer), as both, viz., as a stimulant to the nerves and circulatory system, but as a sedative to the muscles and digestive organs; another (Orfila), as neither; whilst others, as Müller, call it alterative."

"Again, mercury is by several writers, as Drs. Cullen, Chapman, Young and Eberle, placed in the class of sialogogues; by many, as Dr. A. T. Thomson, Edwards, Vavasseur, Trousseau and Pidoux, among excitants; by some, as Conradi, Bertele and Horn, it is considered to be sedative; by one (Dr. Wilson Philip), to be stimulant in small doses, and sedative in large ones; by some, as Dr. John Murray, it is placed among tonics; by another (Vogt), among the *resolventia alterantia*; by one (Sundelin), among the liquefacients; by the followers of Broussais, as Begin, among revulsives; by the Italians, as Giacomini, among contra-stimulants or hyposthenics; by others, as Barbier, among the *incertae sedis*!"

Girtanner† says: "Our *Materia Medica* is nothing else but a careful collection of fallacious observations which medical men have made at all times. There certainly are amongst

\* Elem. of Mat. Med., pref. vi.

† Brown's System, II. 600.

them a few valuable results founded on sound experience ; but who will lose his time to search for those few grains of gold in that large mass of rubbish, which physicians have gathered up for the last two thousand years ?”

Dr. Cullen\* says : “The writers on *Materia Medica* abound with numberless false conclusions, which are, however, supposed or pretended to be drawn from experience. Such indeed is the state of this matter, that nobody can consult these writers with any success or safety, unless he is prepared with a great deal of scepticism on the subject.”

Frederick Hoffman† says : “There are very few remedies, the effects of which are well known, and the greater number disappoint the expectation of the practitioner, because their true virtues are, to say so, still concealed in Democritus’ well. The effects of a few are certainly true and well ascertained, but those of by far the greatest number are uncertain, fallacious and fictitious.”

“Professor Joerg,‡ of Leipsic, a violent adversary of Homœopathy, formed a society with a view of disproving the truth of its *Materia Medica*. To those individuals the praise is due of having faithfully experimented upon themselves and others, and the result was two-fold :—1. Proving the accuracy of the experiments performed by Hahnemann and his disciples ; 2. That medicines have been supposed, by the allœopathic school, to be invested with properties which they really do not possess. Professor Joerg ends by warning practitioners of the danger of giving nitre in inflammation ; asa foetida, in hysteria and hypochondriasis ; prussic acid, in inflammatory affections of the larynx and bronchia, because in his experiments upon healthy individuals these substances had produced very similar affections. He further expresses his astonishment at finding results so contrary to received opinions, and states that, as far as his experiments have yet

\* Treatise of the Mat. Med. i.

† *Medicina Rationalis*, III., p. 2, 3.

‡ *Materials for a future Materia Medica*, vol. i.

gone, he has scarcely met with a remedy the real properties of which are known. Though these candid experiments have not ended in converting the above society, they have proved, as far as they have gone, the accuracy of our experiments, and aided in some measure to enrich our knowledge of the effects of remedies.”\*

\* Black's Treatise, p. 59.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE SMALL HOMŒOPATHIC DOSES.

OF all the new and unexpected propositions, with which the immortal author of Homœopathy has surprised the scientific world, that of the small doses of medicines which he recommends for the cure of diseases, is perhaps the most startling. Accustomed as people ever have been to the large substantial doses of the allopathic school, it appears to them, taking the latter as their criterion, to be utterly impossible, that doses so small as Hahnemann prescribes, could have any effect whatever on the human frame. Medical and non-medical people, as long as they are not practically acquainted with Homœopathy, are equally incredulous on this point; and as a notion has taken possession of the public mind that Homœopathy consists merely in the administration of very small, instead of the usual large doses of medicine, many reject with them the whole system. This, however, is a radical error. It has been stated before, and is here most emphatically repeated, that the small doses do not constitute the characteristic element of Homœopathy. Homœopathy consists in this—that *similars are cured by similars*; all other points in the system are of secondary importance. Homœopathy was practised by Hahnemann and his disciples long before those small doses, which are at present in general use, were ever thought of, and they are themselves nothing else but a progress which Homœopathy has made in its practical application. Though at first sight it certainly does appear incredible that the small homœopathic

doses could have any effect (not more incredible, however, than it will perhaps in fifty years hence appear, that people could ever have been induced to take the multifarious mixtures of the old school), yet their great efficacy in diseases is, nevertheless, a simple fact, perfectly true and undeniable ; and this point being entirely a matter of experience, no one has a right to pronounce upon it, unless he has himself made, or has seen others make a right application of them in the cure of disease. Since the minuteness of the doses furnishes the strongest objection to Homœopathy among the public at large, it is evident that such objection could be easily removed by increasing their bulk ; but, as the doses are sufficiently active and efficacious in their present size, and as no necessity exists for practising even the semblance of deception, or of sacrificing principle to appearance, what practical purpose could be answered by administering larger doses ?

Before proceeding further, the nature and preparation of these small doses should be defined. The following is the *peculiar mode of preparing homœopathic medicines*, which may be regarded as another proof of Hahnemann's extraordinary ingenuity. Of some substances, such as metals, earths, salts, and so forth, 2 grains are mixed with 98 grains of sugar of milk\* (an inert substance), and triturated together for an hour or longer. The powder thus obtained is the first preparation. One grain is now taken from the first preparation and mixed with 99 grains of sugar of milk, and triturated again for about an hour or longer ; this forms the second preparation. Again, one grain is taken from the second preparation and mixed and triturated with 99 grains of sugar of milk. This is the third preparation. In the latter form all medicines which are prepared by trituration, become soluble in equal parts of alcohol and water. To obtain the fourth preparation, one grain of the powder of the third is put into a

\* Sugar of milk (*saccharum lactis*) is generally brought from Switzerland, where it is prepared in large quantities by the evaporation of whey after making cheese.

phial containing 50 drops of distilled water and 50 drops of alcohol, and when it is dissolved the phial is strongly shaken. The fifth preparation is obtained by mixing one drop of the fourth with 99 drops of alcohol, and strongly shaking the phial. The same process may be repeated up to the thirtieth, or to even higher preparations, according as they are required. The greater number of vegetable substances are not triturated, but are at once prepared with alcohol from tinctures made of the fresh plant, or of the dry substance, if the former cannot be obtained. Thus, two drops of the original tincture are mixed with 98 drops of alcohol, and strongly shaken; this is the first preparation. One drop of the first preparation is mixed with 99 drops of alcohol, and shaken; this forms the second preparation, and the same process may likewise be continued up to the thirtieth, or to even higher preparations as may be requisite.

These proportions are those indicated by Hahnemann in the last edition of his *Organon*, more with a view to obtain a certain degree of uniformity of preparation, than because they are in themselves essential. Although Hahnemann himself and many of his disciples have since frequently prepared their medicines in other proportions, yet the mode as explained above, is perhaps the simplest, and in practice the most advantageous. Only one decided alteration has been generally adopted since, namely, that relating to the succussion of the phial. Hahnemann formerly recommended that each phial should be shaken only twice, whereas at present this operation is often continued for minutes, nay, hours, and it is asserted, with the result of developing the medical virtues of the substance much more effectually. Both methods having been followed, and satisfactory results obtained in practice, the difference between them cannot be essential. Nor is the mode and form in which the medicines, thus obtained, are administered to the patient, of any vital importance; some homœopaths give them in drops, without any further addition; others put the liquid medicine into a powder of sugar of milk; others moisten globules from the size of a

poppy-seed\* to that of a pea, with the liquid medicine ; others give the globules by themselves, or put them into a powder of sugar of milk, or dissolve them in water, which the patient takes by tea or table-spoonsful, etc. etc. The degree of preparation, also, which is administered in disease, seems to a certain degree of no essential importance. Some homœopaths always make use of the lower, some of the higher preparations ; others vary them according to the character of the case, administering, for instance, the former preparations in acute, the latter more in chronic cases. Hahnemann formerly recommended the administration of the thirtieth preparation for the sake of uniformity rather than because he thought it essentially necessary. In later years he administered the dif-

\* Long experience has now sufficiently shown, that there is, in practice, no *essential* difference between the effect of one and a larger number of globules, nor between globules of different sizes, nor altogether between so-called small and large homœopathic doses, and that the dispute about that matter is almost futile. If homœopathic practitioners were all equally well acquainted with their *Materia Medica*, and thus enabled to choose the *right medicine* in most cases, such dispute could scarcely have arisen. A more important question is that relating to the repetition of the doses. Hahnemann recommends, that when once it is manifest to the physician that the medicine has taken effect, he ought either to abstain from giving it any further, or at least, be exceedingly cautious in its repetition, rather waiting until it ceases to produce any further beneficial effects, when he may repeat or change it, as the case may require ; that a frequent repetition, when it is not necessary, often impedes the good effects of the medicine, or produces an aggravation of the disease. This simple and rational rule did not satisfy a number of spurious homœopaths, who, in their anxiety to perform the impossible task of uniting the two methods, Homœopathy and Alloëopathy, considered it pedantic. Experience, however, has taught others, and we believe, a number of themselves also, that Hahnemann's rule is the only true and really useful guide ; and that the more closely the practitioner adheres to it, the greater is the probability of his arriving at those brilliant results which characterised the practice of Hahnemann.

ferent preparations according as the character of the disease seemed to require it. He frequently\* made use, particularly in chronic diseases, of the 60th, 100th, 400th and even higher preparations; and latterly many homœopathic physicians prefer the higher to lower preparations in all cases of disease.

Three important features are connected with this new and ingenious mode of preparing medicines:—

1st. Substances which, in their primitive, unprepared state, exercise little or no medicinal influence on the human frame, such as animal and vegetable charcoal, silica, gold, silver, lycopodium, common salt, sepia, metallic copper, iron, zinc, tin, platina, &c., become, by means of trituration, powerful and most valuable medicines. Virtual properties, which are latent and fettered in their crude state, are freed and developed by this mode of preparation; whether merely in consequence of a very minute division of their particles, or of an electric or any other process, would be difficult to determine.

2nd. Medicines, when removed from their primitive state by trituration, solution in spirits of wine, and subsequent succussion, become less gross and violent, and more refined, penetrating and lasting in their effects, when properly applied in disease.

3rd. No distinct limit can yet be fixed as to the degree of preparation, where the medicines, thus prepared, cease to operate medicinally, when applied in disease. Some homœopaths have even pushed the preparation of some medicines beyond the 10,000th degree, and still have observed undeniable medicinal effects produced by them. This, however unnecessary for practical purposes, appears to prove, that this mode of preparation could be carried much farther still, without the substance losing its efficacy.

\* Hahnemann was acquainted with the efficacy of these high preparations, and had made frequent use of them in his practice, many years before Dr. Gross published his experiments relating to this subject.

The efficacy of the small homœopathic doses would be sufficiently proved, by merely bringing forward the unanimous testimony of several thousands of scientific medical men, who practise Homœopathy in different countries, and that of very great numbers of persons who have experienced their beneficial effects; yet, as the subject is so new and opposed to received opinions, and altogether so important in practice, we owe it to the public at large to say a few words in explanation. The following are the principal grounds upon which homœopathic physicians defend the general use of small doses of medicine for the cure of disease:—

1st. *Experience speaks in favour of small doses.* When Hahnemann began to apply medicines upon the homœopathic law, he did it in nearly as large doses as are usually prescribed in Alloëopathy; but he soon perceived that such doses, when so applied, not only aggravated the disease before they cured it, but produced at the same time symptoms of their own, which made the aspect of the disorder more complicated. He, therefore, did what every rational man would have done, namely, diminished his doses, and found that the diseases were not only cured as before, but in a much milder, safer and more expeditious manner. He thus arrived gradually, and always guided by experience, at the small doses which are now generally employed by homœopaths. Every medical man who adopts Homœopathy, distrusts these small doses, till experience proves to him their peculiar adaptation for the cure of disease. When a considerable number of scientific medical men have, for the last fifty years, undertaken the same experiments, always with the same results—how are persons who have never made a single proper experiment, justified in denying the efficacy of these doses?

2nd. The efficacy of small doses in disease is explicable by the *homœopathic law of specificity*. Every body knows the specific affinity which exists between iron and the magnet; while no quantity of scarcely any other metal excites the power of attraction when brought in contact with the magnet, the smallest particle of iron becomes the subject of its in-

fluence. An analogous phenomenon is the extreme sensitiveness of a chemical solution to the smallest quantity of its specific re-agent. The homœopathic law requires a similar specific affinity between the disease and the medicine: and, if such affinity exists between these two factors—that is to say, when the right medicine has been chosen, the smallest dose will act beneficially; and, if such affinity does not exist, larger doses would have but little, or at least no beneficial effect. If our space allowed, this point might be further illustrated by showing that all vital organs of the human frame have a specific susceptibility to certain external influences, which are perceived by them in the smallest quantities, and that an analogous susceptibility to its specific homœopathic remedy exists in a diseased organ. The extraordinary liability which some persons exhibit to be specifically affected by certain things in the smallest quantities, or often even by apparently immaterial agents, imperceptible to others (a disposition known under the name of idiosyncrasy), might also be adduced as an analogous fact in support of the efficacy of small doses of medicines, where the *specific affinity* between remedy and disease exists.

3rd. The efficacy of small doses is further explicable by *the increased sensitiveness of a diseased organ*. The organs of hearing in the healthy state are little affected by the roar of artillery, but when inflamed the most cautious step on the softest carpet affects them painfully. The eye in a healthy state bears the glare of the sun without great inconvenience, but when inflamed the slightest ray of light causes pain. The stomach in its healthy state bears the coarsest aliments, but when inflamed it rejects the smallest quantity of solids or liquids. Now, as a homœopathic medicine, when correctly chosen upon the fundamental law, acts directly upon the diseased organ, it is manifest that it may be perceived and have a beneficial effect, even in the smallest quantity, though the same quantity would not affect a person in health.\*

\* Therefore healthy persons, who sometimes offer to prove the

4th. An additional argument in favour of the efficacy of the small homœopathic doses may be deduced from the *peculiar preparation* of the medicines by which, as has been already stated, powers which are latent in the substance in its original state, are developed, their effects more refined, and rendered more penetrating and lasting.

5th. The small homœopathic doses, *if the medicine be incorrectly chosen*, have generally little or no effect.\* This is one of the most important advantages which Homœopathy has over the ordinary treatment, and is in itself sufficient to stamp that system one of the greatest benefits ever conferred upon mankind. Do we ever, after homœopathic treatment, see unfortunate persons who, in consequence of large doses of mercury, have their face disfigured, their palate, gums and teeth destroyed, their limbs racked by nocturnal pains, who suffer from diseased liver, constant excruciating headache, and cannot expose themselves to the slightest degree of cold without being affected by it? Does Homœopathy ever discolour the skin by large and continued doses of nitrate of silver for the cure of epilepsy? Where are the homœopathic victims of iodine, opium, quinine, tartar emetic, and the whole host of purgative medicines? It would be well if those who wield such mighty weapons with so little discrimination as to doses, and without any valid principle to determine their choice, would meditate on that subject more than they have hitherto done.

inefficacy of homœopathic doses by taking the contents of a whole bottle or box, may perform that feat very safely; and the same remark applies to the random experiments on the power of small doses, made by some of the well-meaning, but over-zealous and injudicious dabblers in the science.

\* It ought, however, to be observed as a caution to non-professional amateurs, and to such professional persons as are scarcely better informed on the practice of Homœopathy, that by the continued use of a wrong medicine, or by heaping one ill-chosen remedy upon another, they may produce very serious complication, and, particularly in chronic cases, render the disease incurable.

6th. *There are many analogous instances of immaterial, and small quantities of material agents affecting the living body powerfully.* Who is not acquainted with the powerful effects of electricity, galvanism, and magnetism? Who has ever weighed the miasm of scarlatina, measles, typhus, cholera, plague, or any other contagious disease? What is the weight of fright, fear, joy, anger, which may produce paralysis or apoplexy? Where are the scales to weigh the marshy air, which destroys armies and unpeoples provinces? What is the aspect of grief, sorrow, and anxiety, which undermines the strength of body and mind? What colour and weight have the exhalations of lead, which cause colic and paralysis; or of the poisonous sumach, which produce in many, who approach the plant, eruptions, fever, and other affections? How much substance does the body absorb from flowers, the smell of which may yet produce dizziness, fainting, nausea, or even apoplexy? How much of the master's substance remains in his footsteps, which still affecting the olfactory nerves of his dog, enables him to follow and find him out among thousands? Again, how very small the quantity of vaccine matter requisite to produce a specific disorder, which preserves from small pox, one single pock sufficing for the vaccination of thousands. What portion of venomous matter is infused into the body by the sting of an insect or the bite of a snake; yet how painful and often dangerous the symptoms which ensue. The effects of the exhalations of turpentine are well known. The approach of a cat, or a loadstone sometimes produces very remarkable phenomena in susceptible persons. From time immemorial people have been in the habit of putting a piece of brimstone into the drink of domestic animals, as a preservative from certain disorders, and the faculty have never declared it useless. In a similar way they often boil some globules of quicksilver in a large quantity of water which is then used as a cure for worms. Many eminent physicians have even recommended its use, and experience has proved its efficacy; yet in neither case is there any perceptible loss in weight of either brim-

stone or quicksilver. Why should it then be thought more improbable, that the small homœopathic doses of medicine could be efficacious?

7th. An unimportant additional argument for the defence of the small doses might be derived from the *infinite divisibility of matter*; and though we hold the above arguments to be sufficient, to explain the efficacy and justify the use of small doses in disease, we shall, for the gratification of the curious, mention a few instances, to show that there is no *a priori* reason why the medicines should not materially exist in the highest homœopathic preparations. Those who assert the contrary should remember, that there is no assignable limit to the sub-division of matter; and many of the instances of this, found in philosophical investigation, almost exceed credibility. Thus one grain of gold may be divided into 4,000,000 of particles, and each of them still visible with the naked eye. One grain of sulphate of copper gives a fine azure tint to five gallons of water. In this case the substance must have been attenuated at least 10,000,000 of times; yet each drop of the liquid may contain as many coloured particles distinguished by our unassisted vision. A still minuter portion of cochineal dissolved in deliquiate potash, will strike a bright purple colour through an equal mass of water. The 400,000th part of a grain of arsenic can be discovered by the eye on pouring into the liquid, which contains it, a solution of copper or iodine. Water which contains the 450,000th part of a grain of iodine acquires a perceptibly blue tinge by the addition of a little starch. Gold may be reduced to the thinness of the 282,000th part of an inch; silver to that of 150,000th part; copper and tin to the 20,000th part of an inch. In the gilding of buttons five grains of gold are allowed to each gross, so that the coating left must amount to the 110,000th part of an inch in thickness. If a piece of ivory or white satin be immersed in a nitromuriate solution of gold, and then plunged into a jar of hydrogen gas, it will become covered with a surface of gold hardly exceeding in thickness the 10,000,000th part of an inch. Platina may be

reduced to wire not exceeding the 30,000th part of an inch in thickness. Such excessive fineness is scarcely surpassed by the filamentous productions of nature. A single pound of cotton has been spun into a thread 76 miles in length; a pound of wool has been extended into a thread of 95 miles: the diameters of these threads being hence only the 350th and 400th part of an inch. Water being extended by heat into particles, one cubic inch of water produces 1728 cubic inches of steam. The thinnest part of a soap bubble, which is a thin shell of water and the matter of soap, does not exceed in thickness the 2,500,000 part of an inch. The effluvium or odour which excites the sensation of smell, consists of an incalculable number of particles of matter floating in the atmosphere, so minute as to be altogether invisible to the eye. These particles are not more remarkable for their inconceivably small size, than for the length of time which they remain in suspension in the atmosphere or in connexion with some particular place. The effluvium given forth by a single grain of musk has been known to perfume a large apartment for twenty years, and yet at the expiration of that period, there was no sensible diminution of the little mass of matter from which the smell had proceeded. At the lowest computation, the musk had been subdivided into three hundred and twenty quadrillions of particles, capable of affecting the olfactory organs and producing nervous affections, such as head-ache, fainting, spasms, &c., in susceptible persons.”\*

It would be very easy to increase the number of similar facts; but those which have been quoted may prove to any one who is open to conviction, that there exists no *a priori* reason, why homœopathic preparations should not, in their minutest division, contain the actual substance of the medicine.

\* British Cyclopædia, I. 434. et seq.

## CHAPTER V.

## ✓ SIMPLICITY OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICATION.

ANOTHER peculiar, and more important constituent of Homœopathy than the exiguity of its doses, and one most favourably distinguishing it from the ordinary practice, is the extreme simplicity of its remedial measures. If to obtain great results by few and simple means is a desideratum, the importance of which has been admitted at all times by the best physicians, then may Homœopathy claim its accomplishment in the fullest extent. But such is the power of habit and prejudice, and so far is Homœopathy in advance of the ordinary medical routine and the opinions of the great mass, much time, we fear, must elapse before its superiority in this particular will be fully and generally appreciated. Accustomed as both patient and those around him are to the varied and complicated measures of Alloëopathy, which fall in with the desire of doing as much as possible for the sufferer, the very simplicity characterizing homœopathic treatment, which ought to be one of its strongest recommendations, becomes not unfrequently, particularly in acute and dangerous cases, the cause of uneasiness and dissatisfaction.

Without adverting at present to the multifarious auxiliary measures, which the old school usually calls to its aid, and by means of which it exercises no inconsiderable degree of influence over the minds of its patients, we shall here briefly and comparatively consider, as regards simplicity, that which in both methods almost invariably forms the most important part of the treatment, namely, the administration of medicines.

It is one of the primary precepts of Homœopathy, *that not more than one medicine is to be administered at a time.*\* This rule, which admits of no deviation, and is as simple and conformable to common sense in theory, as it is advantageous in practice, is so strictly insisted upon for the following reasons :—

1st. It is calculated to bring *simplicity, clearness, and precision* into the naturally difficult and complicated task of treating disease. The homœopathic physician, being accurately acquainted with the effects of the medicine which he administers, by means of previous trials on persons in health, and giving that medicine unmixed with others, may generally follow its effects, whether satisfactory or not, with a high degree of precision, and thus with confidence and upon clear grounds shape his further mode of proceeding, as the circumstances of the case may require. If the patient improves, and his experience and faculty of observation tell him that the improvement is not owing to another cause, he clearly knows that it is the effect of that medicine and of no other, and he will, therefore, confidently continue its application, as long as the circumstances of the case justify such continuance. On the other hand, should new symptoms arise, which his knowledge of the *Materia Medica* points out to him as the effects of the medicine, or should the symptoms of the disease itself be momentarily aggravated by the remedy, rendering it thereby necessary either to counteract those effects by means of antidotes, or to allow the medicine to terminate its effects without interruption, or to change it altogether, the course which he has to pursue is at once clearly marked out to him. This is of peculiar importance in severe acute diseases, where the danger often increases with every hour, and where time is too precious to be lost in unravelling the uncertain and complicated effects of various active medicines given together at the same time.

\* The administration of oxydes, salts and other chemical compounds is not, as has sometimes been alleged by the opponents of Homœopathy, contrary to this rule ; they are, as medicines, simple, and have been tried as such on the body in health.

2nd. It leads to *clear and useful observations, and consequently to sound experience*. It is only by a strict adherence to this rule that we are enabled to test the practical value of such effects of a medicine as have been observed in previous experiments on healthy persons, and in proportion as they are thus confirmed in practice, they render the application of Homœopathy more certain and unerring. It is also the primary condition for ascertaining the value of such symptoms as a medicine may produce in disease, and may, under restrictions mentioned in another place, become an important auxiliary means of increasing our knowledge of the real effects of medicines on the human frame. The observations which the homœopathic physician thus makes in the treatment of diseases, will be pure and unadulterated, and afford him such sound practical experience, as may frequently prove useful in subsequent similar cases.

The course pursued by the allœopathic school differs widely, and Homœopathy disapproves of its complicated prescriptions for the following reasons—

1st. Because it prevents simplicity, clearness and precision in the treatment of diseases. It has been stated, that the allœopathic school is but partially acquainted with the effects of medicines, because it follows imperfect methods for ascertaining such effects. Now, if the knowledge of a medicine in its simple unmixed state be imperfect, can it reasonably be supposed that it will become more perfect, when several of them are mixed together? It is true, that the medical practice of the present day is not what it formerly was, when a prescription seldom consisted of less than ten or twenty different medicines; yet, every one is aware, that it is extremely rare to meet with a recipe prescribing not more than one active substance; it will, on the contrary, be found, on comparing a number of prescriptions, that they contain, on an average, not less than from three to six different drugs. Each of them necessarily produces more or less its own numerous effects on the human frame, and the whole mixture must therefore give rise to a variety and complication of effects,

which prevent the best informed physician from shaping his mode of proceeding with the same clearness, precision and confidence, that a contrary course would enable him to do. Indeed, it is incomprehensible, how a method, which strikes the plainest intellect as contrary to good sense, should have been continued for so many centuries, amidst the great and decided improvements which other branches of medical science have experienced. It is only explicable by a dread of change in so important a matter as the practice of medicine, or by the routine, which in spite of the scientific character of other branches of the healing art, is, whatever may be said to the contrary, the great feature of *actual practice*.

Compounds consisting of several active drugs mixed together in the usual large doses, are apt to *produce new symptoms, or aggravation and complication of those previously existing*, without the physician being able clearly to determine, whether such effects are owing to the medicines, and if so, to which of them, or whether it be a natural increase or change of the disease. This uncertainty and confusion is still increased by the circumstance that frequently different mixtures, each of them equally complex, are given at short intervals from each other, and there is no doubt that too often diseases, which were originally very simple and would have successfully terminated with a more simple mode of treatment, are thus *rendered* complicated, dangerous and fatal.

There is a large class of chronic diseases, the cure of which is extremely difficult and often impossible, which are chiefly owing to a long continuance of these compounds in large doses, and may be called *medicinal diseases*; indeed, there is scarcely a case of chronic disorder, which has been for any length of time under allopathic treatment, in which that character is not more or less conspicuous. The best practitioners of all times and countries have acknowledged these facts, and the most successful physicians have always been those who gave their medicines in moderate quantities, and in the simplest forms.

2nd. Because the administration of compound prescriptions is

not a *method calculated to lead to clear and precise observations, or sound medical experience.* Whether the effects produced in any given disease by such mixtures be beneficial or undesirable, it will in the great majority of cases be very difficult, if not impossible, to determine clearly, which of the component ingredients is the agent to which such effects are attributable; consequently, the observation will in itself be of very limited, if any, strictly scientific value, and can never really contribute to sound experience. If such mixtures were always composed of the same ingredients, and in the same proportions, they might finally lead to some amount of valuable experience; but being endlessly varied according to the individual views or fancy of the physician, it appears clear, that conclusive observations and useful experience are almost entirely precluded by such a method. The proverbial uncertainty of medicine, and disparity of opinion among its professors, arises in a great measure from this practice, which has now been followed for several thousand years, incompatible as it appears with common sense, and so utterly at variance with the elementary rules of scientific investigation. Professor Wedekind,\* an adversary of Homœopathy, says: "In our present mixture-practice we may get grey, and if God pleases, white hair, but never experience. If, however, Homœopathy induces us to give less medicine, to change it less frequently, and not to mix many drugs together, we may some day, with careful observations, glory in medical experience, which we unhappily cannot do as yet."

3rd. Because our knowledge of chemistry in general, and of organic chemistry in particular, is as yet imperfect, and the different ingredients of any compound prescription are liable to act chemically upon each other in such a way as cannot be foreseen by the physician. This circumstance must, in many cases, necessarily increase the inevitable uncertainty as to the effects of any medicinal compound. Pereira† says: "The

\* Hufeland's Journal, 1828, vi. 5.

† Elements of Materia Medica, i. 98.

properties of bodies are so completely altered by chemical combination, that it is in most cases difficult to form a correct opinion as to the action of a compound medicine, merely by knowing the nature and properties of its constituent parts."

4th. Leaving science out of the question, there is another and not unimportant circumstance which makes the complicated prescriptions of the allœopathic school objectionable, namely, their preparation at a druggist's shop. It is a well-known fact, that when the same prescription is made up at different shops, the product is scarcely ever the same, owing to the staleness and unequal quality of the drugs, and also to the difference of care with which they are made up. This, to say the least, cannot be immaterial either to the patient, or to the progress of science. The fault, however, does not always lie with the druggist, because physicians, instead of facilitating the task of making up prescriptions by writing them in the common language of the country, from long established, but nevertheless highly objectionable custom, not to mention minor reasons, write their prescriptions in Latin; and strange to say, generally in a very illegible hand. "This practice," says Dr. Buchan,\* "is not only ridiculous, it is likewise dangerous; however capable physicians may be of writing Latin, I am certain apothecaries are not always in a condition to read it, and that dangerous mistakes, in consequence of this, frequently happen. Mistakes will happen in spite of the greatest care, but when human lives are concerned, all possible methods ought certainly be taken to prevent them. For this reason the prescriptions of physicians, instead of being couched in mysterious characters and a dead language, ought, in my humble opinion, to be conceived in the most plain and obvious terms imaginable." The most serious results have been and still are frequently the consequence of such mistakes, which could scarcely happen, if one medicine, and not five or six together, were prescribed at a time.

\* Domestic Medicine, pref. xxi.

## CHAPTER VI.

## DISEASES.

It would be unreasonable to deny the great progress which pathology has made in modern times, and not to acknowledge the merits of a considerable number of eminent physicians, as regards that branch of medical science. However, there are some points connected with it, on which Homœopathy either essentially differs from the old school, or to which it attaches a greater importance than is generally done; and as these points form integral parts of the *system* of homœopathic medicine, we shall, as briefly as possible, speak of the most prominent.

1st. Homœopathy considers every disease to be an *essentially individual deviation from health*. As there are probably not two individuals exactly alike in a state of health, so do diseases differ according to age, sex, general constitution, predisposition, temperament, exciting causes, symptoms and so forth. Having thus in practice always to deal with individual diseases, of which one never is precisely the same as another, Homœopathy disapproves of dividing them into orders, genera and species; and even designating them by names is, strictly speaking, inadmissible. Professor Choulant says:\* “The classification of diseases in genera and species, such as the naturalists want in their science, is highly objectionable. It is extolled as order, and it is in reality the greatest confusion; it separates what is nearly connected, and unites what is hete-

\* Neue Zeitschrift f. Natur und Heilkunde, I. 2. 313.

rogeneous ; it is said to be necessary for rational practice, and its names lead to the most irrational routine." If Homœopathy does not absolutely object to the use of names of diseases, it is because many of them, particularly acute forms, are so clearly characterized, that, in describing them, names cannot *for brevity's sake* always be avoided, and are often of great convenience ; but what Homœopathy insists upon is, that *the physician ought never to be influenced in his mode of treatment by the mere name*. This, we fear, is too frequently the case in the old school, particularly with younger and less experienced practitioners, to whom the name alone is frequently the criterion for the mode of treatment. The physician's business does not consist in treating a disorder of such and such a name, but a disorder which manifests itself in such and such an individual in a perfectly individual manner. It is one of the essential characteristics of homœopathic practice, that the physician should determine its individual character by the strictest and most minute examination of the disorder in all its bearings, and adapt his mode of treatment accordingly. Thus the examination of the patient forms one of the difficult and laborious items of homœopathic practice, but is at the same time the primary requisite for successful treatment. The rules which Hahnemann has laid down on this point in his *Organon*\* cannot, therefore, be too strictly adhered to ; but as it is a subject immediately connected with actual practice, we omit it here, referring those who desire additional information on the subject to that book.†

\* *Organon*, § 83, to § 105.

† As only the larger towns of the United Kingdom are as yet provided with homœopathic practitioners, the latter are often unavoidably compelled to treat patients at a distance. But, as this is a disadvantage to both physician and patient, it ought to be avoided as much as possible. It is a circumstance of which all homœopathic physicians complain, that they seldom receive from distant patients so exact and minute an account of their disorder, as enables them to prescribe with tolerable accuracy and confidence. It will, therefore, not be amiss to suggest in this place the general rules

Homœopathy does not admit of remedies for whole classes of diseases, nor even for diseases of any given name; every disorder, and every new phasis of it, becomes a new subject of inquiry with regard to the disease itself as well as to the remedy to be chosen. Concerning the latter point, the difficult task of the physician is not alone confined to the choice of a proper medicine from among the exuberant riches of the

which the patient should follow in drawing up a report to the physician; and the more scrupulously and minutely he follows such rules, the greater is his chance of being benefited by the treatment.

1st. The patient ought to mention his age, general constitution, colour of hair, complexion, temperament and habitual occupation.

2nd. He ought to give an exact history of his complaint, detailing its beginning and progress, mentioning former diseases (particularly those of an eruptive character,) and their treatment, hereditary predisposition, his former and present manner of living, the supposed cause or causes of his present complaint, and also the treatment which he has hitherto undergone for its cure, and, if possible, send the prescriptions which have been given.

3rd. He ought to give a most minutely detailed description of the present state of his complaint, and do so in the same simple way as if he was speaking to the physician present, avoiding as much as possible technical terms and studied expressions. Thus, he will naturally first mention those symptoms from which he suffers most, and if he relates them exactly as he feels them, the physician is enabled to distinguish the principal and characteristic symptoms of the complaint from the less important; a point which mainly influences the choice of the remedy. Those symptoms which appear to be the most important to the patient himself, ought to be underlined. After detailing these symptoms he will mention those which he feels less constantly, and which appear to himself of minor importance. The patient cannot err in being too minute in his description, and ought not to omit any symptoms, because *he* conceives them unnecessary to mention, or from fear of being too prolix. Such symptoms are often characteristic, and decisive in the choice of the remedy; and it ought to be left to the judgment of the physician to distinguish between them. In order to complete the accuracy of his description, it is necessary not only to note down the mere symptom as such, but also such peculiarities as may characterize it more closely. Thus, when any symptom or group of symptoms appear, disap-

homœopathic *Materia Medica*, but he has also to consider the very delicate subject, how long a given medicine should be allowed to act, whether and when it is to be repeated, or changed altogether in the individual case before him. All these circumstances make the correct practice of Homœopathy, particularly to the beginner, a most laborious and difficult task, which requires much time, great patience and industry, indefatigable zeal and a considerable degree of sound judgment.

pear, increase or diminish at a certain hour, or at a particular time of the day or night, from cold or warmth, rest or motion, within doors or in the open air, by eating, drinking, coughing, &c., in the different states of the weather, the change of the moon, in the different positions of the body, (walking, standing, sitting, lying down, &c.,) it ought to be stated. All these peculiarities may be characteristic features of the symptom or the whole complaint, and materially influence the mode of treatment.

Homœopathy observes far greater exactitude in examining the symptoms of pain, than the ordinary practice. It is not sufficient to know that there is pain, but as each pain has a peculiar character, the latter ought to be stated. It may be dull, burning, tearing, pressing, starting, cutting, pricking, drawing, continuous, remittent, intermittent, &c. ; and the relator may in this respect be very much assisted by comparisons taken from ordinary life. All homœopathic medicines have been thus minutely examined in their effects on the body in health, and as the most important question in the treatment is, to choose medicines, the effects of which bear the greatest possible similitude to *all* the symptoms of the disease, every one will understand the necessity of such minute examination as just recommended.

When the patient, observing all these rules, has drawn up a clear statement of his disorder, it will be well to recapitulate and complete it, in case he should have overlooked any symptom or any part or characteristic feature of it, beginning at the head, proceeding to the organs of vision, hearing and smelling ; thence to the mouth, teeth, gums, throat and the digestive organs ; from thence to the genito-urinary system, the organs of the chest and extremities including the pulse ; then to the skin, sleep, state of mind, and finally reconsider such symptoms as may affect the whole body, for instance, general weakness, loss of flesh, fever, general sensation of illness, &c.

2nd. *Homœopathy attaches no practical importance to the determination of the proximate cause of disease.* Every disease has both a hidden and manifest side. The former consists in those alterations of vital power, which are the immediate and proximate cause of the symptoms of the disease. As we know nothing more of vital power in the state of health than its actual manifestation as life, but are completely ignorant of its essential nature, thus also in disease have we no clear perception of its alterations, and only know the perceptible consequences of such alterations, namely, the symptoms. This is a subject of great importance in practice, and forms a marked point of difference between Allœopathy and Homœopathy. Allœopathy thinks it requisite to determine the essential or proximate cause of the disease, in order to base upon it a scientific treatment; Homœopathy asserts, that all endeavours to penetrate the proximate cause of disease are vain, and in a practical point of view prejudicial, because the result of such investigation can never amount to more than conjecture, and it is not right to base the treatment of disease upon such uncertain grounds.

After allowing to the predisposing and exciting causes their respective share of influence on the choice of curative measures, the only basis upon which a rational treatment can be founded, is the manifest side of the disease, or the symptoms in their totality, such as described by the patient and discerned by the knowledge and skill of the physician. The above principle of the allœopathic school is one of the main causes of the proverbial difference of opinion among medical men on the nature, and consequently the treatment of diseases, and

In the course of the treatment the patient ought to be equally exact and minute in each of his reports, and mention if any and what symptoms have disappeared, diminished or increased; whether new symptoms, not previously existing, or, as it often happens, old, long-forgotten symptoms have made their appearance, &c. By being thus scrupulous and explicit in his description, he enables the physician to overcome to a great degree the disadvantage of not personally examining him, and to treat him successfully.

to illustrate this assertion by an example, we shall quote the following lines from Doctor Black's treatise\* :—

“Let us open, for example, any monograph, and upon the information therein given attempt to treat disease according to the varied opinions on the nature of the disease. Treatises upon phthisis, gout, rheumatism, cholera, fever, &c., afford ample materials; we select *delirium tremens*.”

“Armstrong regards it as a venous congestion in the brain and liver, consequent upon activity of the heart and arteries, increased by irritation; Klapp derives it from disorder of the digestive organs; Sandwich from abdominal venous congestion; Staughton from gastritis; Playfair from a morbid state of the liver and intestinal secretions; Gæden finds the seat in the solar and cœliac plexus, and regards the affection of the brain as simply sympathetic; Günther admits a cerebral affection, in the one case idiopathic, caused by metastatic deposits, in the other sympathetic, provoked by gastric irritation; Tœpken believes it to be a sympathetic irritation of the cerebral system, arising from the cœliac plexus; according to Parry, it consists in a febrile cerebral affection, inflammatory in a great measure; according to Sutton, in a peculiar irritation of the brain, approaching to phrenzy; according to Andrea, Clutterbuck and Bright, it is the consequence of an inflammatory action in the arachnoid and pia mater; Hartes regards it as a superficial erysipelatous inflammation of the cerebrum; Blake, as an indirect weakness of the nervous power, consequent upon morbid activity of the brain and nerves; Hufeland believes that it is only a passive nervous delirium; Copeland admits that it may sometimes be inflammatory irritation, but more generally, that it is nervous and vital depression, increased by the morbid impressions produced by accumulated secretions of a vitiated kind in the biliary system, and on the digestive mucous surface; Wasserfuhr admits that the alcohol is changed into blood, from which arises drunkenness, and from this results a continued affection

\* p. 104.

of the brain, when the alcohol cannot be assimilated; according to Spooth, the disease is the result of a rupture of the equilibrium between the brain and nervous system of the abdomen."

"What rational treatment can we adopt, if guided by such a heap of contradictory and fanciful views?"

Professor Choulant\* says,—“This uncertainty (in practical medicine) is the consequence of an over-estimation of our intellectual powers, since we not only assume to know, what is impossible to be known, the internal process in diseases, but also make this the basis of our medical theories. We know nothing of diseases beyond their predisposing and exciting causes and their symptoms; their internal, proximate cause is no more evident than the cause of life itself.”

Reil,† one of the highest authorities in Alloëopathy, says, in speaking of acute diseases,—“We perceive their external causes, (and even these not always,) and their last perceptible effects, namely, the symptoms. But we have no knowledge of what lies between them, namely, of the changes that take place in the body from the first moment of the influence of the cause till up to the manifestation of the symptoms. It is evident from the history of opinions which have always been changed on the nature of fevers, that we are ignorant of their essential nature, and that their treatment is merely empirical.”

As all that we can clearly know of diseases, with the exception of the predisposing and exciting causes, are the symptoms, Homœopathy considers the totality of these, (that is to say all, even the slightest symptoms,) with all their peculiarities, as the principal object of the treatment. We intentionally say, the *totality* of the symptoms, in order to refute by this very word the objection frequently brought forward against Homœopathy, of being a symptomatic, or such a curative

\* L. c.

† Fieberlehre, § 4.

method as acts exclusively against one or a few prominent symptoms. Now the imperceptible changes in the interior of the organism or the proximate cause, and the totality of the perceptible changes or the symptoms, being as nearly and necessarily connected as cause and effect, the one cannot exist or radically disappear without the other. The treatment, therefore, which entirely removes the totality of the symptoms, must also necessarily remove the proximate cause, and that is the main object of homœopathic treatment.

3d. *Homœopathy does not recognise the existence of merely local diseases.* Rigorously speaking, cases of some trifling external injury of recent date, arising from mechanical causes, such as a slight cut, bruise, &c., might perhaps deserve the name of local disease, if they deserve that name at all. With those exceptions, however, every other disease is more or less an affection of the whole organism, because the different organs of the body are in such an intimate physiological and pathological connexion, that the latter cannot suffer in one part to any extent without exciting the sympathy of others. Therefore disorders, which manifest themselves principally by some prominent outward symptom, not merely the consequence of an external injury, such as eruptions on any part of the skin, cancerous affections of different parts of the body, deformities of the spine, fistulæ, tumours, &c. are in reality not local diseases, but affections of the whole organism, of which the topical symptom is only the outward manifestation; a proceeding which nature instinctively adopts, particularly in chronic affections, in order to preserve internal, more vital organs from the effects of the entire weight of the disease. This circumstance is of the utmost importance in the treatment of chronic diseases. Homœopathy lays down as a general rule, which should be departed from only exceptionally, and under peculiar circumstances, that in chronic cases no topical medicinal treatment ought to be adopted; and it also asserts, that, though the local symptom may be removed by topical means, yet, the general constitutional cause continuing to exist, such removal is not a cure, but at best only a palliation.

The consequence of such proceedings generally is, that the disorder being deprived of its local symptom, Nature in her instinctive efforts either creates another local manifestation in another not essentially vital organ, in the same or another form, or the constitutional character of the disorder becomes more evident and violent, or some vital organ becomes prominently affected. The dangerous consequences of such treatment are too manifest to require a long commentary. Thus, for instance, when one breast has been removed for a cancerous affection, we often, after some time, see the other breast, or other parts affected with cancer, or else pulmonary consumption or some equally fatal disease ensues. Water on the brain is the frequent consequence of a chronic eruption of the head having been repelled by ointment and other local means. When an ulcer on the leg has been dried up by external applications, the constitutional character of the disease often shows itself by destructive affections of the digestive organs. All such chronic disorders as are reputed local, require a general constitutional treatment, and when the local symptom disappears permanently in consequence of such treatment, then only are we tolerably sure of having effected a radical cure.

4th. With regard to *chronic diseases* Hahnemann's views are very peculiar and original, and differ entirely from any previous theory on that subject. It ought to be observed, however, in justice to all parties, that many homœopathic physicians do not coincide in his views on the origin of that class of diseases in their whole extent, though all follow the treatment which he has pointed out for their cure. The difference between Hahnemann and some of his disciples, therefore, amounts to nothing more than difference of opinion on a theoretical point, but does not in the least affect the truth of the homœopathic system, nor its great unity of proceeding in practice. The following are in a few words Hahnemann's views on the subject, which he has fully developed in his great work on chronic diseases.

“The name ‘chronic,’” says Hahnemann,\* “is improperly

\* Organon, § 77.

applied to those diseases, which attack persons who are constantly exposed to injurious influences which may be avoided; who constantly make use of food or drink which is hurtful to the system; who commit excesses; who are constantly in want of the necessities of life; who inhabit unwholesome countries, particularly marshy places; who live in cellars and other confined dwellings; who are deprived of air and exercise; who are exhausted by immoderate exertion of body and mind; who are under constant influence of grief, vexation, &c. These affections disappear of themselves under the influence of a better regimen, provided there is no chronic miasm in the constitution."

The real chronic diseases, according to Hahnemann, are such as are connected with some chronic miasm. There are three such miasms, namely, syphilis, sycosis, and psora. A chronic disease may arise from one or from two of these miasms, in some rare instance from all three combined. The outward symptoms of syphilis and sycosis, when improperly treated by local means, are repelled, but the disease itself is not cured. The latter may thus be transformed into some chronic disease of another form; nay, the syphilitic or sycotic taint may be transmitted to the progeny of the individual affected, and thus become the cause of peculiar chronic disorders in his offspring. This is a fact admitted on all sides and confirmed by ordinary daily experience. A comparatively small number of chronic diseases, however, owe their origin to those two causes. The by far greater number are connected with the miasm which he calls psora, a comprehensive term for all chronic eruptions of the skin, the most common form of which, in modern times, is that vulgarly known under the name of itch. Psora is the most ancient miasmatic disease; Moses 3400 years ago, mentions several species of it. It seems, however, that psora, at that time, and even later, as in uncivilized Greece, among the Arabs, and in Europe during the middle ages, has principally manifested itself on the external parts of the body. After the return to Europe of the armies engaged in the holy wars, it

took the prominent character of leprosy. There were at that time (about the year 1226,) in France alone more than 2,000 hospitals for the reception of lepers. The frightful external appearance of this disease was, however, gradually diminished by the means of cleanliness introduced at the same time from the Levant, such as the use of shirts, till then unknown in Europe, the more frequent use of baths, &c. But the disease itself was never radically cured. Increasing civilization and a more refined mode of living, as well as the appearance of a new miasmatic disease, syphilis, about the end of the fifteenth century, gradually modified psora from the hideous form of leprosy into multifarious milder eruptions, and itch became its most common form of manifestation. Neither syphilis, syeosis, leprosy, itch, nor any kind of chronic eruptions are local disorders, the outward appearance being only one symptom of a general disease, which does not manifest itself till the whole constitution has been infected. If, therefore, the external symptom is made to disappear by means of outward remedies, as it is generally the case, the whole weight of the disease is thrown back, and may thus give rise to sudden acute, sometimes dangerous and fatal diseases, or, more frequently, gradually reappear under some other form of chronic disorder. That itch or any other chronic eruption is seldom, if ever, radically cured, but merely repelled from the skin, by external measures; that the psoric taint may be transmitted through generations; and that eruptions of the skin are much more widely spread than people are generally aware of, because they can be easily concealed or removed from the skin, are facts incontestably proved by every-day experience. It is, therefore, more than probable that Hahnemann is right in asserting, that the greater number of chronic diseases, such as they come under the observation of the physician in their various forms, owe their origin to the repercussion of a chronic eruption, with which the individual himself has been at some time affected, or the taint of which has been transmitted to him hereditarily. It is a characteristic feature of all these chronic miasms, that an individual affected with them either

through hereditary taint, or having contracted the disease itself in its primitive form at any period of his life, without the disorder having then been radically cured, the miasm may be counterbalanced by the strength of vital power, and remain for a long time in a latent state, that is, without giving any or very striking symptoms of its existence. But when at any period of his life the individual thus affected becomes weakened either by acute disease (for instance in different kinds of fever,) or from any other physical or moral cause which shakes the constitution and diminishes the resistance of vital power, (such as violent external injury, incessant grief, vexation, excesses of every description, violent medical treatment, &c.) then the latent miasm manifests itself, and either produces complications of acute disorders, or traces of chronic disease are left behind when all acute symptoms have disappeared; or even without previous acute affection one or other of the multifarious well-known forms of chronic disease (various according to predisposition and exciting causes) gradually establishes itself. This theory recommends itself by its great simplicity, and in particular throws much light upon a subject which has hitherto been very obscure, namely, the complication of acute disorders.

The theory of Hahnemann, ingenious and original as it is, may possibly not be admissible in its whole extent, yet all homœopathic physicians acknowledge, that by following the treatment he points out for the cure of chronic diseases, they are enabled to eradicate the greater number of these obstinate complaints. In his work on chronic diseases he indicates those medicines which are best adapted for their treatment; he calls them *anti-psoric* medicines, and their common characteristic is, that they affect the organism more deeply, and are more lasting in their effects than those which are better calculated for the cure of transient acute disorders.

It will scarcely be denied by any one acquainted with the subject, that success in the treatment of chronic diseases is the primary, if not the exclusive test both of the practical skill of the physician and the value of the method he pursues.

Acute diseases of any description, however violent and dangerous, may be overcome by nature alone, and experience undeniably proves that an equal, (if not a greater) number of patients thus recover, as when treated according to ordinary rules. Chronic diseases, on the contrary, are never eradicated by nature unassisted, and art must step in to aid her unsuccessful efforts. Recovery from acute diseases is, therefore, on the whole, a very uncertain and imperfect criterion of either medical skill or the value of any system, and on the field of chronic disorders these questions must be decided. Now it is an undoubted fact, which every one may easily verify within the range of his own experience, that these obstinate complaints have very rarely been perfectly cured by the ordinary means, and are, and always have been, a stumbling block and an insurmountable difficulty to the old school; whereas Homœopathy cures them, and pre-eminently excels in their treatment. We, therefore, leave it to any intelligent and unprejudicial person to draw his own inference as to the superiority of either system.

## CHAPTER VII.

## HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT OF DISEASES.

IN a brief statement of the principles of Homœopathy, like the present, a subject so purely practical as the treatment of diseases, can only be marked in its most general outlines, and we must, therefore, refer the reader, wishing for more extended information on the subject, to the *Organon* of Hahnemann or some other more comprehensive work. When called upon to treat a given disease, the practitioner has to consider:—

1st. *The disease itself*; and his attention ought to be principally directed to—

*a.* The history of the disorder, comprising its beginning, progress through different stages, and previous treatment.

*b.* The predisposing cause of the disorder—for instance, age, sex, temperament, previous mode of living, previous diseases, hereditary disposition, &c.

*c.* The occasional or exciting cause of the disorder—for instance, cold, excesses of various kinds, contagion, &c.

*d.* The totality of the present symptoms of the disease in their most minute manifestation, their peculiar character, and mutual relation.

2nd. *The choice of the remedial agent.*—This choice may be very much influenced by the knowledge of the history, predisposing and incidental causes of the disorder, but is primarily determined by the similarity between the effects of the remedial agent on the healthy body and the totality of the symptoms of the disease.

3rd. The degree of preparation, dose, form of administration, change or repetition of the remedial agent according to circumstances.

4th. A proper regimen so regulated as to promote the success of the treatment.

Simple and clear as these rules are, there are great difficulties connected with their correct application in practice, and in order to attain those eminent results, which characterized the practice of the illustrious founder of the system, a long and severe study of his works, great tact, patience, judgment and circumspection, are necessary requisites in a homœopathic practitioner. Not only ought he to be perfectly acquainted with Homœopathy in its whole extent, but an intimate knowledge of all the different parts of the ordinary medicine is equally indispensable ; and though several of its branches are completely altered, or greatly modified, when brought under the influence of the great homœopathic law, yet it is very erroneous to believe, that the homœopathic practitioner can dispense with a thorough study of the ordinary medicine, such as it stands at present.

The differences between Homœopathy and Allopathy, pointed out in the preceding chapters, are alone sufficiently important and numerous, to constitute the former an altogether new science of practical medicine ; but this character becomes still more conspicuous, when we approach the subject of actual practice. The existing differences on this important subject between the two methods, being in themselves so momentous, and having been frequently made a powerful engine of detraction and opposition with regard to Homœopathy, it becomes the bounden duty of the advocates of the latter, to lay before the public the reasons of their dissent from rules and practices established for ages, and to prove that in a matter so intimately connected with health, life and happiness, such dissent is not based upon light grounds, but on principles derived from mature consideration and comprehensive experience.

We shall therefore, as briefly as compatible with the importance of the subject, examine, and endeavour to justify the

dissent of Homœopathy on those points of practice which have not already been considered.

### I. *Homœopathy disapproves of bleeding.*

It is unnecessary to prove what every one knows, that blood is a most valuable fluid, identified with, and essential for physical existence and the nutritious growth of the body. Therefore, common sense alone suggests that we cannot be too careful about its preservation, and ought to avoid its abstraction by artificial means as much as possible. The principal grounds upon which Homœopathy objects to bleeding of any kind, are—

1. *Because it is not necessary.*—On reviewing the opinions of a great number of eminent medical men of the old school, and the statistics relating to diseases in which bleeding of some kind or other is generally deemed indispensable, one cannot but come to the conclusion, that, even in Allopathy, the necessity of an artificial abstraction of blood is more than doubtful. Taught by experience, the more reflecting portion of its adherents have in latter years in a great measure shaken off the fetters, with which authority and long habit had trammelled their better judgment, and are infinitely more cautious in the use of the lancet, than they were ten or twenty years ago; yet, that the practice of bleeding is still much more extensively resorted to, than, even in the absence of better means, either good sense or experience can justify, must be evident to any reflecting mind. On examining the reasons adduced by the old school in support of the necessity for bleeding, one arrives at the conviction, that they are founded partly upon preconceived notions, unsupported by sound experience, partly upon a fear of deviating from the established routine in cases considered dangerous and incurable without abstraction of blood. Instead of entering into physiological and pathological disquisitions, which in the end would prove but little, and would be uninteresting and unprofitable to the general reader, we shall briefly adduce a few out of the vast number of testimonies to be found in the writings of allopathic authors, relative to two kinds of disease, in which

bleeding is generally considered indispensable, namely, inflammation of the lungs and apoplexy ; and if it can be satisfactorily shown, that even without the varied means which Homœopathy affords to supersede such necessity, bleeding in these dangerous diseases is needless, then it is only reasonable to infer, that it is even less necessary in diseases which are less dangerous.

Krueger-Hansen,\* an adversary of Homœopathy, says : “ Bleeding is generally thought indispensable for the cure of internal inflammations, above all, of that of the lungs ; but I have observed for more than thirty years, in more than a thousand cases, that inflammations of the lungs, of whatsoever intensity, terminate most successfully without any kind of bleeding, and have the satisfaction of not having lost, for many years, one single patient in inflammation of the lungs. I have acquired the firm conviction, that any kind of bleeding is as unnecessary for the successful termination of all acute disorders as any kind of evacuants ; that, on the contrary, both frequently render the most simple and insignificant disorders complicated and dangerous. It is a pernicious error of medical men to see in all disorders, that occur suddenly and violently, inflammation in the back ground, and to imagine that they can be *cured* by bleeding. They seem to fancy that the blood is a sort of poison, which should be drawn out of the body in every way possible, as soon as a disorder seems to exhibit an inflammatory character. Legions of sick persons have been sacrificed to this erroneous opinion, who without such treatment would have preserved their health and life. But as this proceeding has been preached from all medical chairs for hundreds of years, it remains the order of the day in practice, and that not only in diseases, in which the activity of the process of life is increased, but also in those, wherein it is so much depressed as in asphyxy, apoplexy, etc. One seldom hears of a person having died of apoplexy, and not having been bled ; he is said to have died *notwithstanding*-

\* Brillenlose Reflexionen, etc. p. 3, 19, and 28.

ing that means, though it ought to be said he died in *consequence* of that means.”

“Speranza—(Annal. Universal. di Medicina, vol. viii.)—has published some remarkable observations which show, that among patients attacked with inflammation of the lungs, treated by Brera, the deaths bear a direct proportion to the number of bleedings. In one hundred cases treated without blood-letting, fourteen only died; in one hundred cases in which two or three bleedings were practised, nineteen died; of one hundred who were bled from three to nine times, twenty two died; and of one hundred who were bled more than nine times, sixty-eight died.”\*

With regard to cases of apoplexy, in the greater number of which the physician would think himself guilty of a neglect of duty, if he did not bleed copiously, we give the following striking data from an allœopathic work recently published on the subject.† Of one hundred and fifty-five cases particularly specified, one hundred and twenty-nine were bled and twenty-six were not; of the former number fifty-one recovered and seventy-eight died, therefore, nearly two-thirds; of the latter, eighteen were cured and only eight died, therefore, rather less than one-third. In two cases the temporal artery was opened, and both proved fatal; in fourteen cases leeches were applied: ten died and four recovered; eighty-five patients were copiously bled with the lancet: fifty-seven died and only twenty-eight recovered. “From these facts,” continues the author, “it appears, that bleeding, generally speaking, is so ineffectual a means of preventing a fatal termination of apoplexy, that it scarcely deserves the name of a remedy for the disease; that the treatment without loss of blood was attended with the most success, and the mortality of the disease increased in proportion to the extent to which bleeding was carried: the more copious the loss of blood, the

\* Black’s Treatise, p. 6.

† A collection of cases of Apoplexy, &c., by Edward Copeman. London, 1845.

more fatal the disease. It would seem, therefore, upon examination of statistical results, that there is but little encouragement for pursuing the usual, much recommended plan of treating apoplexy by bleeding. A comparison of the success attending the practice of bleeding in apoplexy with that where bleeding was not employed, as shown by the foregoing cases, is decidedly in favour of the latter, and should be sufficiently correct, from the number of cases reported, to neutralize the far too prevalent idea, that bleeding is the only remedy to be depended upon in apoplexy."

After such statements it is unnecessary to add one word of our own. It is evident that bleeding in apoplexy is one of those points in the practice of medicine, which long habit has sanctioned, and which is kept up through mere routine, while both reason and experience point out a different course. In apoplexy particularly, the vital spark is at such a low ebb already, that we cannot wonder, if it is rapidly extinguished by an abstraction of the most vital fluid; and should a patient even escape with his life, he has generally been bled into permanent weakness, paralysis, a great liability to a return of apoplexy, sometimes into idiocy. If our limits allowed us, we might multiply the proofs from allœopathic writers and authenticated statistical reports, that, even with no other means than those which the ordinary practice affords, the artificial abstraction of blood is unnecessary, and that there is no kind of disorder, which has not been cured more successfully, more safely and radically without, than with bleeding.

But the non-existence of a necessity for bleeding becomes still more evident and certain, if the vast apparatus of powerful resources which Homœopathy affords to supersede the abstraction of blood, is added to the foregoing considerations. In all cases in which derangement of the circulation is manifested, whether by inflammatory action or by a strong determination to a particular organ, and in which alone bleeding might find a shadow of justification, Homœopathy provides means which calm and restore the balance of the circulation without any artificial abstraction of blood. The experience

of more than fifty years, and the eminent success in acute diseases of thousands of homœopathic physicians in different countries, prove the truth of this assertion. Homœopathy is enabled by means of specific remedies to subdue the derangement of the circulation in all kinds of fever, inflammations and congestions with comparative facility, and the only disorders which sometimes present great difficulty, are those to which a person is subject, and for which he has formerly been always bled and leeches. Acting like other palliatives, bleeding, and particularly leeching, leaves through its weakening effect that impression on the vitality of the vessels, which calls for the repetition of the same palliative on a return of the same complaint, and the avoidance of bleeding is thus sometimes made extremely difficult, and requires great skill and patience. However, with this exception, the diseases in the treatment of which Homœopathy is rapidly and preeminently successful, are inflammatory fevers, acute inflammations and congestions, and there will be few homœopaths, who would not rather have such cases to treat, than the very difficult and tedious chronic disorders.—Homœopathy further disapproves of bleeding,

2. *Because it is unsafe, and frequently attended with dangerous and even rapidly fatal consequences.*—If long established custom and unintelligent routine did not represent bleeding as indispensable in a great many cases, the frightful effects of a considerable loss of blood on persons previously in health, such as giddiness, fainting, sickness of stomach, delirium, general coldness, shivering, tremor, convulsions, and so forth, might alone serve as a useful caution to the reflecting practitioner against the artificial abstraction of blood in disease. Every experienced medical man knows that the degree of susceptibility of being affected by bleeding of any kind, varies exceedingly in different individuals, and that some are seriously and dangerously affected by the smallest artificial loss of blood, whilst others bear large depletions with apparent impunity. There is no criterion whatever to determine the degree of susceptibility before-hand; and, therefore,

in every case in which bleeding, either general or local, is resorted to, the patient is exposed to any bad consequences which may follow artificial depletion. Small, spare, and apparently weak persons sometimes bear bleeding much better than could have been expected, and, on the other hand, it frequently happens, that strong, vigorous individuals faint or are attacked with nausea, vomiting, tremor, convulsions, or even suddenly expire, upon the loss of a small quantity of blood by artificial means. Krueger-Hansen\* mentions the case of a very strong and healthy female, who was persuaded to have herself bled for an occasional oppression of the chest, when lying in bed; three cups of blood were scarcely drawn from the arm, when she became pale, cold, giddy, began to vomit, and expired three hours afterwards. Doctor Copeland† mentions a similar case of a middle aged man, somewhat fat, who complained of an acute and painful disease, and was blooded only twice on successive days, and on neither occasion to above thirty ounces; yet the symptoms of excessive loss of blood appeared, from which he died in twenty-four hours after the second depletion. A Russian gentleman who was some years ago ordered twelve leeches on the head for giddiness, from that moment completely lost his memory. An apparently very healthy lady had twelve leeches applied to her hand for inflammation, notwithstanding which, the inflammation only ceased about the sixth or seventh day afterwards; but the hand was paralyzed, became withered, and almost incapable of any motion. Persons are not unfrequently met with, who suffer in consequence of general or local bleeding from weak eyes, deafness, paralysis, loss of intellectual faculties, trembling of the head and limbs, general weakness, and similar symptoms. Doctor Marshall Hall‡ has directed attention to the derangement of the cerebral functions, such as delirium, convulsions, coma, &c., caused by blood-letting. Doctor Bur-

\* L. c. 51.

† Dictionary of Praet. Med. i. page 177.

‡ On the morb. and curative effects of loss of blood, London, 1830.

rowes,\* after relating a case of delirium tremens supervening at an early stage of pneumonia, which occurred in a dock labourer, says,—“The effects of the abstraction of blood upon this man were very striking. The loss of six ounces, taken by venesection in the upright posture, caused sickness, faintness, and profuse perspiration. The report of his condition a few hours after the bleeding, shows how seriously the nervous system resented this shock, and for several days the man’s life was in great peril. I could cite from my case-book other equally remarkable cases of a similar kind. Indeed, I have seen patients brought into the hospital with all the symptoms of furious delirium tremens, and when the nervous symptoms have subsided, I have found the patients were suffering from pneumonia, for which they had been largely bled prior to admission.”

note  
this  
especially  
H.M.  
—  
Doctor Browne† of the Crichton Lunatic Asylum, speaking of the effects of bleeding in mania, says,—“Even in such patients as have been bled, but are ultimately cured, a stage of imbecility, amounting to fatuity, separates the period of excitement from that of convalescence. Dementia directly and obviously follows great evacuations and copious blood-letting, where no symptoms of alienation pre-existed. There is a case under my care, where incurable dementia succeeded the loss of blood in pneumonia. The fatal consequences of bleeding in delirium tremens have not suggested any warning. Depletion, when the nervous system is in a state of high excitement, proves fatal in various ways; I have seen it induce convulsions during which the patient died. More frequently the weakness which supervenes is so great, and so little under the control of medicinal diet, that after passing through every stage of prostration and emaciation, the patient sinks from debility, or from some acute disease, or as it were, actually worn out by the irritation of the mental disease. While writing these remarks a copy of the Annual Report of the

\* Lancet, ii., 26th July, 1845.

† Dr. Black’s Treatise, p. 5.

(Northampton Asylum has been transmitted to me, in which a table, showing the causes of death, contains the corroborative item: "Exhaustion from previous depletion two deaths."

Pereira\* says, "As the patient recovers from the fainting state, (induced by bleeding,) hysterical symptoms sometimes manifest themselves. Throbbing head-ache and sleeplessness are by no means uncommon consequences of loss of blood. In some cases I have seen febrile excitement of several hours' duration brought on by blood-letting. Delirium and coma are less frequently met with. Great depression of the vascular system followed by sudden dissolution, is another occasional effect of bleeding." And in another place† he says, "It ought to be expected that an operation (bleeding) so powerfully affecting the vital functions, cannot be passive in its influence over morbid action, but the phenomena vary so much in different diseases, and even in the same diseases under different circumstances, that it becomes exceedingly difficult to offer any general results. That the loss of blood is sometimes beneficial, at other times hurtful, is well known. A tendency to hæmorrhage has been thought by some experienced practitioners to be engendered by the application of leeches; then the return of the menses, the aggravation of menorrhagia, hæmoptysis and apoplexy have been found to follow, and apparently the result from the employment of leeches." On the following page the same author says, "I have yet to notice another class of the general effects of the loss of blood, which may be denominated secondary or remote, and which are in no way useful in the treatment of disease. In some cases excessive reaction occurs, attended with throbbing of the vessels of the brain, pain and disorder of the cerebral functions. Exhaustion with insufficient reaction is another remote effect of the loss of blood. In two cases of infants I have seen this effect, consequent on hæmorrhage after a leech-bite, terminate fatally. Other secondary or re-

\* Elements of Materia Medica, II. p. 1827.

† Page 1828.

note effects of blood-letting are mentioned; they consist principally in disorders of the sensorial functions.”—Again: “Having hitherto described the consequences of bleeding generally, I must now refer more particularly to leeching. The constitutional or general effects caused by the application of leeches, are best observed in children and delicate females, more especially the former. I have, on several occasions, seen infants completely blanched by the application of one or two leeches. Pelletier mentions the case of a child six years old, who died from hæmorrhage occasioned by six leeches applied to the chest. It is quite impossible to say at what age venesection ought to be substituted for leeching, or in infancy, what number of leeches should be applied, since they take away such unequal quantities of blood.” Nor is the application of leeches without its danger, inasmuch as the animal may be of bad quality, the stopping of the bleeding difficult, or the nurses careless. Pereira continues,\* “When leeches have fallen off, it is generally desirable to promote the sanguineous discharge; great caution is necessary in the case of children. Some years since, the application of a leech was ordered to the chest of a child labouring under pneumonia; it was at the same time mentioned, that the bleeding should be encouraged. The directions were literally fulfilled; the discharge of blood was assiduously promoted, until so large a quantity had been lost that death was the result. In another instance two leeches were ordered for a child aged about eighteen months, suffering with pneumonia in consequence of measles; the following day the poor little creature was found in a fainting or rather dying state, with face and lips completely blanched. On inquiry it appeared that the leech bites were still bleeding, and no attempt had been made to stop the discharge, the mother thinking it would be beneficial, more especially as the pneumonic symptoms had considerably abated; as predicted, the little sufferer died within twenty-four hours. Mr. Wilson, quoted by Mr. Wardrop, has related the case of

\* Vol. II. p. 1832.

*Probably this was the cause of my friend,  
Mrs. Fox by Fox's dear, little, only girl's  
death!*

a child where one leech had nearly caused death by a serious hæmorrhage."

Though the dangerous effects produced by bleeding, as mentioned by these various authors, are not the invariable consequences of that, after all, very poor and crude resource of medicine for the treatment of diseases, yet, would it not be wise to avoid running even the chance of inducing them in any case, and rather to adopt those means which supersede the necessity of bleeding, and which Homœopathy offers to every practitioner who will take the trouble of studying it thoroughly. Homœopathy further disapproves of bleeding,

3. *Because it is disadvantageous and injurious in regard to disease itself.* In all cases of disease, whether acute or chronic, wherein the circulation is deranged in such a way as seemingly to indicate the necessity of artificial depletion, the derangement is not owing to an actual increase of the quantity of blood, but has, like other symptoms, a dynamical character, which ought to be met by appropriate medicines. A mere mechanical evacuation of blood cannot have a direct curative effect, because it cannot neutralise the morbid cause of the disturbance, and is, at best, only an indirect palliative mode of treatment, in so far as it may relieve the urgency of the symptoms. But when we consider the effects of bleeding—

A. In *acute* diseases, and among them in such as are said more especially to require bleeding, namely, inflammatory fevers, inflammations and congestions, we find,

a. *That bleeding has not always even a palliative effect, or has it only for a short time.*—Although the primary influence of bleeding is suddenly to reduce the action of the heart, yet a secondary effect, which very frequently follows, is a state of reaction, a great increase of vascular excitement, which is often mistaken for an increase of the disease, and is treated accordingly by a further abstraction of blood. How injurious and often fatal this very common mistake, (one which is of daily occurrence among the less observing portion of medical practitioners,) proves in its consequences, shall be mentioned

below. We shall here quote the very sensible remarks of Dr. Copeland on the subject; he says, "In cases of excitement, where the vital and nervous power is not depressed, and the blood itself rich or healthy, reaction generally follows each large depletion, and thus often exacerbates or brings back the disease for which it was employed, and which had been relieved by the primary effects of the evacuation. This is more remarkably the case in acute inflammations of internal viscera, particularly of the brain or its membranes. Thus, every observing practitioner must often have noticed, that a large depletion, when carried to deliquium, will have entirely removed the symptoms of acute inflammation when the patient has recovered consciousness, and that he expresses the utmost relief. But it generally happens, that the inordinate depression, the very full syncope, that is thought essential to the securing of advantage from the depletion, is followed by an equally excessive degree of vascular reaction, with which all the symptoms of inflammation return; and the general reaction is ascribed entirely, but erroneously, to the return of the inflammation, instead of the latter being imputed to the former, which has rekindled or exasperated it when beginning to subside. The consequence is, that another very large depletion is again prescribed for its removal; and the patient recollecting the relief it temporarily afforded him, readily consents. Blood is taken to full syncope—again relief is felt—again reaction returns—and again the local symptoms are reproduced: and thus, large depletion, full syncope, reaction, and the supervention on the original malady of some or all of the phenomena described above, as the consequence of excessive loss of blood, are brought before the practitioner, and he is astonished at the obstinacy, course and termination of the disease, which, under such circumstances, generally ends in dropsical effusion in the cavity in which the affected organ is lodged, or in convulsions, or in delirium running into coma; or in death either from exhaustion or from one of the foregoing states; or, more fortunately, in partial subsidence of the original malady, and protracted convalescence. Such

are the consequences which but too often result—which I have seen on numerous occasions to result, when blood-letting has been looked upon as the only or chief means of cure—the ‘*sheet anchor*’ of treatment, as it has too frequently been called and considered during the last twenty years.”\*

*b. That bleeding in acute disorders frequently interferes with the radical cure of the disease, creates new complications, and induces a long convalescence.*—These too frequent consequences of bleeding are particularly conspicuous in inflammatory fevers and acute inflammations. In the latter the urgent symptoms may be diminished in intensity by bleeding, but the morbid cause not being neutralised, the disease itself is often only reduced to a certain point; and vital power being then too much exhausted to terminate the *whole* morbid process, it frequently remains at that point in a lingering form, although the patient may recover from the *acute* disease itself. Thus traces of disease of the viscera of the chest, head and abdomen, very often remain after an acute inflammation of these organs, when bleeding, general or local, has been resorted to for its cure. In inflammatory fevers, in which the above-mentioned reaction of the vascular system after bleeding is particularly manifest, we often observe, that after sanguine depletions the inflammatory disorder changes into one of a nervous, typhoid character, from which recovery is tedious and precarious. There is no doubt, that many patients die of primary or consecutive typhoid fever in consequence of their strength having been too much exhausted in the beginning by the improper abstraction of the vital fluid, and by other weakening measures; an exhaustion which neither brandy, nor wine, nor any other of the multifarious stimulants, then resorted to, can ever repair. The same frequently happens in acute inflammations of any of the internal viscera. The pulse, in consequence of repeated bleeding, often suddenly sinks, becomes small, wiry, contracted, and yet the inflammation is not subdued, and further bleeding cannot be

\* Copeland's Dictionary of Practical Med. I. 177.

ventured upon. If such cases terminate fatally, as they too frequently do, we may fairly assert, that the patient died in consequence of bleeding, and not of the disease. There is no doubt, (and the success of Homœopathy in acute diseases sufficiently proves it,) that if bleeding was altogether banished from medical practice, the common ideas of the danger of acute diseases would be materially altered. With regard to convalescence, those who have seen patients recover from severe acute diseases, which have been under homœopathic treatment, must have been struck with the rapidity with which the patient generally recovers his strength and former health. The cause of this is not only that the disease has been thoroughly subdued by specific remedies, adapted to the individual case, but also that the patient has not been artificially weakened by bleeding, blistering, purging, and similar measures. It is on the other side a well known fact, and one of every day's occurrence, that recovery after acute diseases, which have been treated by Alloëopathy, is both protracted and precarious, and often more dangerous than the original disease, owing to the disorder not being radically subdued, or the patient being exhausted in consequence of previous bleeding and other debilitating remedial measures.

*c. That bleeding renders the patient very liable to a return of the same complaint*—This is particularly the case when the patient is treated with local bleeding, namely, leeching or cupping, for irritation, inflammation, or congestion of a particular organ. Every organ has its own characteristic share of vitality, and local bleeding, more than any thing else, weakens the organ thus treated in such a peculiar manner, that it remains for a long time, sometimes for the rest of the patient's life, a weak point, and unable to resist the reappearance of similar affections upon slight causes. Thus, we see patients who have been bled, leeches, or cupped for an attack of headache, congestion of blood to the head, inflammation of the eyes, sore throat, croup, bronchial catarrh, inflammation of the lungs and other viscera, rheumatism, piles, suppressed menses, &c. &c., extremely liable to be again

attacked, upon comparatively trifling causes, by the same complaint, which has been treated by local depletion. It is then extremely difficult to avoid having again recourse to the same palliative measures, and in proportion to the frequency of the return of the complaint, general and local bleeding becomes more and more urgent and difficult to avoid, to the manifest detriment of the patient.

*d. That bleeding in acute cases becomes the indirect cause of many chronic disorders.*—It has been mentioned that bleeding is, at best, an indirect palliative mode of treatment, inasmuch as it may relieve the urgency of symptoms; but that it cannot subdue and neutralize the morbid cause upon which the derangement of the circulation depends. If in naturally vigorous constitutions, after the symptoms have been reduced by depletion to a certain point, there is sufficient vital energy left for the purpose, the disorder may be overcome radically; but if such is not the case, as it too frequently happens, then the acute disorder may either simply assume a chronic form, or give rise to chronic complaints of an altogether different character, in consequence of vital power being too much exhausted to terminate the acute morbid process completely. Thus we see acute inflammation of the eyes, throat, bronchia, lungs, stomach, liver, bowels or of any other organ, acute rheumatism, congestion of blood to the head, lungs, heart, &c., assume a chronic character in consequence of bleeding having been resorted to for the cure of the acute form. Thus also we not unfrequently observe supuration, induration and enlargement, (particularly in glandular organs,) effusion of water and lymph, (particularly in inflammations of serous membranes,) atrophy, consumption, &c., as the consequence of general or local weakness induced by previous bleeding in acute diseases. When there exists a hereditary or otherwise acquired predisposition to certain chronic disorders, bleeding is particularly dangerous on account of its weakening effects, and often causes such disorders to develop themselves rapidly and in their whole extent, whilst a more cautious treatment might have obviated such conse-

quences. To adduce only one kind of disease, let us mention pulmonary consumption. Persons of consumptive habit or hereditary predisposition to that disorder, are notoriously very liable to acute irritation and inflammation of the organs of respiration, which require a most cautious treatment. If such cases are treated by local or general bleeding and other weakening measures, the patient becomes more and more liable to a return of these affections, or the acute form easily takes a chronic character, or the whole destructive disease develops itself in a short space of time. There is no physician of any experience, who has not had an opportunity of observing cases confirmatory of this assertion; and it is beyond doubt, that thousands are hurried every year to a premature grave by consumption, who might have lived for many years in tolerable health, if the development of the disorder had not been induced by bleeding and other weakening measures for an acute attack on the chest.

B. If we consider the effects of bleeding in *chronic disorders*, we find, that in no case whatever does bleeding, general or local, lead to a radical cure, but is, at the very best, nothing but the merest palliative; and as all palliatives in chronic disorders are followed by a final reaction for the worse, so does bleeding, in such cases, through its weakening influence, either increase the complaint eventually; or at least confirm it, rendering a radical cure much more difficult; or it induces other more dangerous and frequently fatal complaints. Let us illustrate these assertions by some examples. Bleeding and leeching is frequently resorted to for periodical headache, and what are the consequences? It is, in the first place, exceedingly rare in such a complaint that bleeding or leeching gives even temporary relief; but suppose that it has an alleviating effect, does that effect last, or contribute to eradicate the disorder? No; on the contrary, it lessens the intervals between the attacks, renders the latter more violent and obstinate, and generally ends in inducing other additional symptoms, such as constant giddiness, weakness of the eyes, numbness in the limbs, derangement of menses, permanent

weakness, apoplexy, paralytic affections, loss of memory, &c. —Another instance: persons of consumptive habit, or those who labour under incipient consumption, are, as has been stated before, exceedingly liable to slight inflammatory attacks of the organs of respiration, which are so easily subdued by homœopathic treatment, and so frequently acted against with local and general bleeding by the alloëopathic school. Does the abstraction of the vital fluid contribute to a radical cure, or does it even diminish the liability to such attacks? No; on the contrary, it increases that liability to a very great degree, favours the full development of the disorder, and in cases of confirmed consumption, hastens its fatal issue.—In cases of suppression of the catamenia, bleeding, general and local, may, through its revulsive effects on the vascular system, induce their appearance for once or several times; but it afterwards confirms that functional derangement, and, if frequently repeated, is apt to produce chlorosis, hysteria, palpitations and other similar disorders; or should it even succeed in re-establishing the regular return of that function, it has not succeeded in eradicating the morbid cause, which first produced the derangement, and will afterwards manifest itself in some other shape.—In chronic inflammation of the liver bleeding and leeching may give temporary relief; but, if often repeated, is sure to produce enlargement, hardness or even suppuration of that organ, total derangement of the digestive functions, abdominal dropsy, &c. And in the same manner in every other chronic disorder bleeding acts at best only as a palliative; it makes the patient much more liable, after a temporary relief, to a return of the symptoms which it was intended to cure or to relieve, and is one of the most pernicious palliatives imaginable. It frequently induces other chronic disorders not previously existing, and may thus sometimes indirectly cause the disappearance of the original symptoms, but this, we hold, is not an advantage to the patient. If our space allowed it, we could more fully prove our assertions; but we shall dismiss the subject for the present, to return to it at a future time. It must appear strange to every attentive

observer, how the medical profession can continue practising so crude a method of cure, the benefits of which are so precarious and the injurious effects so numerous and manifest.

## II. *Homœopathy disapproves of counter-irritation in its ordinary severe form.*

Counter-irritation has for its object the production of an artificial or secondary disease, in order to relieve another or primary one, and under this head we include such severe measures as blisters, issues, moxas, setons, actual cautery, irritating ointments, frictions with croton-oil, &c. The reasons for which Homœopathy disapproves of these are similar to those urged against bleeding, namely,

1. *Because they are not necessary* ; for Homœopathy, by properly chosen specific remedies, attains all the objects for which they are intended, in a milder and more durable manner.

2. *Because they generally put the patient to great suffering*, and thus often neutralize the beneficial effects, which they might otherwise produce in unimportant cases of acute disease.

3. *Because they are frequently unsafe*.—Epispastics, for instance, sometimes produce painful and dangerous constitutional symptoms, or extensive local inflammation, or even mortification. Pereira,\* speaking of the effects of blisters, says,—“Ulceration and gangrene are not uncommon; the latter effect is occasionally observed after exanthematous diseases, especially measles. I have seen death resulting therefrom in two instances.”

4. *Because their effect is very uncertain, in most cases only palliative, and frequently decidedly injurious*.—Except in trifling acute disorders, they scarcely ever lead to a cure; but even in these their beneficial effects are exceedingly precarious, and in the majority of cases, both acute and chronic, the relief they occasionally afford, is only of a transient character. But even could this relief be counted upon with greater certainty, it would scarcely justify the ready recourse to counter-irritants, on account of their locally weakening effect, which

\* Elem. of Mat. Med. p. 1841.

is nearly as great as that of leeching, and may confirm the complaint, impart to the acute disorder a strong tendency to assume a chronic character, or render the respective organ extremely liable to a return of the same symptoms upon slight causes; results which we observe, for instance, in cases of neuralgia, affections of the head, eyes, throat, windpipe, chest, rheumatism, spine complaint, &c. In all acute cases of any importance, and in all chronic cases without exception, these measures are besides disadvantageous and objectionable, because they have no power, direct or indirect, of reaching the morbid cause of the disorder, and cannot therefore contribute to a radical cure; on the contrary, they drain and debilitate the whole frame, and still further exhaust it, when all its vital energies are required thoroughly to overcome the disorder. In catarrhal affections, for which blistering and other counter-irritants are almost invariably resorted to, how often do we see the respiratory organs so much weakened by them, that the traces of the disorder do not radically disappear, or that the acute affection takes a decidedly chronic character, or that even consumption of the larynx, windpipe or lungs, is the final consequence? In cases of inflammation of the knee or hip-joint, arising from outward injury or from constitutional causes, in which, besides local bleeding, blistering and other derivative means are very generally applied, a radical cure is materially impeded by these weakening measures, and chronic pain, swelling, hardness, stiffness, and want of muscular power often remain, and even shortening of the sinews, distortion, suppuration, dislocation, &c. are the not unfrequent consequences of the vital power of the organ, thus treated, being unduly reduced.

The relief often afforded by this method in unimportant, yet very painful acute disorders, such as tooth-ache or ear-ache, might to a certain degree explain and even justify the frequency of its application in those disorders; but it would be difficult to understand, that in chronic cases, where such relief is much more precarious, these measures should be so constantly resorted to, if it was not an indisputable fact, that

the better resources of Allœopathy for the cure of that class of diseases are exceedingly limited. Or else how could the practitioner so constantly have recourse to blisters, moxas, setons, cauteries, issues, &c. for chronic headache, chronic ophthalmia, chronic catarrh, consumption of the organs of respiration, liver complaint, affections of the heart, spine-complaint, rheumatic disorders, hip-complaint, white swelling, paralytic affections, &c. Not only are the palliative effects of derivative measures in all these complaints exceedingly uncertain, but they are also decidedly injurious; and they not only never reach the morbid constitutional cause, and cannot, therefore, lead to a cure, but they also confirm the complaint, render it more obstinate, frequently incurable, and not rarely hasten its fatal issue.

### III. *Homœopathy disapproves of external medicinal applications for outward symptoms of disease.*

This rule admits of very few exceptions beyond the application of arnica, rhus toxicodendron and others, for cases arising from recent outward injury, and Homœopathy rejects external medicinal applications, such as ointments, washes, medicated baths, plaisters, embrocations, medicinal cataplasms, caustics, &c., for the cure of external symptoms of disease,

1. *Because they are unnecessary*; for Homœopathy, by properly chosen internal remedies, attains all the purposes for which they are employed.

2. *Because they cannot lead to a radical cure of the disorder.*—All those outward symptoms, from the simplest to the most hideous, which are not the consequence of some recent external injury, are not merely local disorders, but, on the contrary, only the outward manifestation of an internal constitutional disease, which Nature, in her instinctive efforts, has thrown on an external and less vital organ, in order to relieve more important internal viscera, or the constitution in general, from the destructive effects of the *whole* disorder. Therefore, if these symptoms are forced from their external seat by local medicinal applications or other outward means,

the disease itself is not cured, but only deprived of the advantage of an external manifestation; an effect which, at best, amounts only to temporary palliation, but offers no guarantee whatsoever of being a radical cure.

3. *Because these means frequently become the indirect cause of other complaints.*—When, in consequence of medicinal applications or other local remedial measures, the outward symptom, which is merely the local manifestation of a general constitutional disorder, has disappeared, the whole weight of the disease is necessarily thrown upon internal organs, or the system in general; and if the former does not soon reappear in the same or some other outward form, it unavoidably manifests itself sooner or later in other complicated, and frequently dangerous and fatal complaints. To illustrate our assertions by some instances, we appeal to daily experience in the treatment of chronic eruptions of the skin, which have all a constitutional character, from the simplest to the most frightful, and form a most important item among the diseases to which the body is subject. When itch, the most common among them, or any other kind of chronic eruption, is repelled by outward applications, the effects of such re-percussion are sometimes very sudden, and medical literature abounds with instances, where apoplexy, spitting of blood, inflammatory fever, inflammation of the lungs and other viscera, rapid consumption, jaundice, ophthalmia, deafness, erysipelas, convulsions, paralysis, mental aberration, &c., have been the almost immediate consequence of such proceedings. Generally, however, the consequences are not so sudden and immediate, but, owing to a good constitution and other favourable circumstances, they may be for a long time kept in check, often for many years, till the constitution from physical or moral causes becomes weakened, and the resistance of vital power less effectual; and then chronic diseases, various according to predisposition and exciting causes, make their appearance. Thus in numerous cases it is not very difficult to trace chronic disorders, which have not a decidedly hereditary character, back to the repereussion of itch, or some other chronic breaking out,

sometimes through many Protean transformations. Homœopathy in a great measure owes its peculiar success in the treatment of chronic diseases to the attention paid to such origin. In his classical book\* on chronic diseases, Hahnemann quotes many instances from ancient and modern allopathic writers, in support of this view, which place the reality of the mischief done by treating eruptive diseases with outward applications beyond the shadow of a doubt. Among the chronic disorders which these various authors mention, as having clearly arisen from the re-percussion of eruptive diseases, are asthma, dropsy of the chest and abdomen, chronic cough, chronic spitting of blood, pulmonary consumption, scirrhus and cancer of the stomach, swelling of the glands, cataract, amaurosis, deafness, ulcers of the leg, caries, epilepsy, paralysis, melancholy, mental derangement, sciatica, chronic rheumatism, hysteria, chlorosis, suppression of the menses, chronic affections of the liver, hæmorrhage, chronic headache, &c. Thousands of children die every year of water on the brain, produced by improper local treatment of scald head and similar eruptions on the head; the baneful effects of the external treatment of the syphilitic ulcer or syeotic excresecnees are well known; no practitioner is unaware of the consequences arising from the disappearance of an ulcer on the leg by means of a drying ointment or other applications. These remarks apply with equal force to all other, so called, outward diseases, no matter what their mode of manifestation may be. Moreover the consequences mentioned are apt to follow in such cases, not only when treated exclusively by outward means, but not less frequently, when a constitutional treatment has been resorted to at the same time; and therefore, Homœopathy insists, as a rule, upon the application of a general constitutional treatment, to the exclusion of outward means of a medicinal character, in all similar cases, where a radical cure is the main object.†

\* Vol. i. p. 23.

† If Homœopathy in exceptional cases admits of the outward application (in a very diluted form,) of the same medicament which is taken internally, those cases are not such as would fall under the ordinary designation of outward diseases.

These remarks cannot be closed without briefly adverting to another important subject, closely connected with the foregoing, namely, that of *operative surgery*, considered from a homœopathic point of view. There is no essential difference between physic and surgery; both have for their object the cure of disease, and though their practical parts are frequently separated, their theory and principles are indivisible, constituting one and the same science. The distinction between them is a matter of mere arbitrary usage, and the only difference that can exist between the surgeon and physician is a point of practical dexterity, (although thus far of high importance,) inasmuch as some men, from choice, long practice and natural talent, become more skilful in the use of mechanical means than others. In all other particulars the surgeon ought to have the same knowledge of the art of curing diseases as the physician, and *vice versâ*. Such being the case, the science, and in many respects the art of surgery, are materially influenced by the reform which Homœopathy is calculated to effect in the practice of the healing art. We refer the reader to the paragraph wherein the subject of local diseases has been briefly mentioned, and he will there see, that many diseases reputed to be local, and for which surgical operations are frequently resorted to as curative means, are, in truth, general constitutional disorders, emphatically requiring a constitutional treatment. The mere mechanical removal of the local symptom amounts, in such cases, at most only to a temporary palliation, but does not reach the main source of the symptom, namely, its constitutional cause. The necessary consequence in such cases is, that, if the life of the patient be spared, the local affection reappears in the same or another outward form, or the whole weight of the disease is thrown upon the general constitution. Modern surgery has certainly not overlooked this very important matter, and in most cases combines a general constitutional treatment with its mechanical measures; but having no supreme principle to guide it in the choice of proper medicines, these efforts seldom attain the object for which they are intended. In many cases, however,

the merits of surgery are so palpable, certain and undeniable, and so conformable to the great object of all medical art, that it deserves to be ranked far above physic in its ordinary form, instead of being as it formerly was, and even now sometimes is considered, an inferior branch of practical medicine. Everybody will readily admit the great and invaluable merits of surgery with regard to fractures, dislocations, the amputation of limbs, when unavoidable, the stopping of extensive hæmorrhage from outward injury, the treatment of aneurism, the irregular obstruction of natural apertures, the various mechanical contrivances in cases of prolapsus, the application of the catheter, the Cesarean operation, cataract, (when proper constitutional treatment has preceded the operation,) many cases of squinting, the removal of foreign bodies, which have entered or have been formed in different organs, the dressing of wounds, the operation of the hare-lip, incarcerated hernia, when other means have failed, artificial limbs, mechanical contrivances to relieve persons suffering from hernia, &c.; any one of these cases exceeding in intrinsic undoubted value many of those cures, the precarious merit of performing which, is generally attributed to physic. But in many other cases, usually placed in the department of surgery, a higher importance is attached to the application of local remedial measures, or the mere mechanical removal of the prominently affected parts, than is justified either by a due regard for the safety of the patient or a radical cure of the whole complaint; and often, when it ought to have been resorted to exclusively, the constitutional treatment is much too little thought of, if not entirely omitted. Thus cases of cancer of any part of the body, caries and other diseases of the bones, dropsy, fistula, disease of the knee and hip-joint, different affections of the spine, piles, polypus, tumours of various kinds, cataract, ulcers of various descriptions, &c., require either an exclusively constitutional treatment, or an operation should never be resorted to, till the morbid cause of such symptoms is sufficiently neutralised by a general specific treatment. If this course be not pursued, as it is too frequently the case,

the operation cannot lead to a radical cure, amounts to nothing but palliation, and often entails other chronic disorders on the patient, if it does not lead to a prematurely fatal issue. The resources of Homœopathy for this class of disorders are very potent and extensive, and often supersede the necessity of surgical operations, as numerous cases, recorded in homœopathic literature, abundantly prove. The great object of surgical ambition ought not to be, to perform as many operations as possible, or to venture with courage and boldness upon operations, the performance of which is thought to be very difficult, or has seldom been attempted before, but this it ought to be: *to be able to look upon operations as an unavoidable exception, and not as the rule of the art; to preserve the organ affected instead of removing it; and the more surgery advances in that path, the more it may glory in real, indisputable improvement.*

*IV. Homœopathy disapproves of palliative remedies in general; and especially of artificial salivation; of the continued use of so called tonics; of emmenagogues; of antibilious and aperient medicines.*

It has already been frequently stated, that palliatives are not only devoid of any direct curative influence, but also (except when of a merely mechanical character,) materially impede the radical cure of the disorder by their greater or less tendency to increase, by reaction, those symptoms they are intended to remove. It is equally certain that the leading aim of all medical art ought to be a complete and radical cure of disease in the shortest and safest way, and it, therefore, follows, that the avoidance of palliative remedies ought to be considered a rule, and their application a rare and inevitable exception. The reactive effects of palliatives, which are not of a directly debilitating nature, are generally less conspicuous and injurious in acute, than in chronic disorders, the symptoms being of recent date and transient character, and vital power generally vigorous enough, to overcome with the dis-

case, the effects of such temporary remedies. This being the case, the exceptional application of palliatives, particularly of a not strictly medicinal character, will be more frequently allowable in acute than in chronic diseases, and may be justified partly upon the ground of the satisfaction experienced by the patient from the compliance with a very ardent (mostly instinctive) desire, or on account of the disadvantage and danger arising from excessive pain or other urgent symptoms. But in chronic diseases, in which vital power is less vigorous and more yielding, the injurious consequences of palliatives, of a not merely mechanical character, are much more positive and permanent, and their use is, therefore, rarely justifiable, except in such cases as have been recognised as incurable in the present state of medical art.

It is an elementary principle of homœopathic treatment to adapt the remedy to the *whole* disorder in its most minute manifestation, and, therefore, this system cannot approve of such remedial measures, as are calculated either to remove only one or a few prominent symptoms, or to produce one or a few artificial effects in order to cure disease. Thus it must necessarily disapprove of the indiscriminate use of stimulants, to raise the energies of the patient ; of sudorifics, to excite cutaneous transpiration ; of diuretics, to promote the secretion of urine ; of expectorants, to induce evacuation from the larynx, trachea, and bronchia ; of alkaline drugs, for the cure of acidity of the stomach ; of the indiscriminate use of anodynes for pain ; of narcotics, to produce sleep ; of astringents for diarrhœa ; of emetics, when resorted to as general curative means, &c. Our space would not allow us to enter fully into a justification of our dissent from the allopathic school on these various points ; but we cannot omit stating, as briefly as possible, the reasons of our disapproval of several others which are very frequently resorted to in ordinary practice.

### 1st. *Salivation.*

Homœopathy objects to it

*a. As disadvantageous and unnecessary.*—The beneficial effects of salivation on the disease may be palliative or directly

curative. In the one case the disease, for the cure of which it is intended, is only temporarily displaced from its principal seat by the production of another artificial disease, namely, a violent affection of the salivary glands. It may thus lead to a temporary suspension of the original disease, but having no specific relation to it, the morbid process is not only not radically extinguished, but is confirmed and increased by the succeeding reaction; therefore it ought to be rejected like other palliatives, particularly in chronic disorders. On the other hand it may lead to a radical cure, if mereury (the principal and almost exclusive means of producing salivation,) is the specific for the disease to be cured by it. In these cases we maintain, that all the good effects of the medicine may be obtained by small doses of mereury, without resorting to such a violent measure as salivation. Percira\* says, "It is not supposed that salivation is the cause of the benefit derived, but it is produced in order that we may be satisfied, that the constitution is sufficiently influenced by the medicine." Homœopathic preparations of mereury sufficiently influence the constitution for all curative purposes, if mereury be the right medicine for the case.

*b. It is in many cases exceedingly unsafe.*—The formidable effects of mereury on the body are known by every one, and none will dissent from the assertion, that if salivation, thus produced, can be profitably avoided, then to avoid it becomes the duty of every prudent man. Like all other medicines mereury does not always produce the same effects on all persons, and the susceptibility of the salivary glands of being affected by it, varies exceedingly in different individuals. Frequently salivation cannot be produced at all, or only by large and long continued doses. In those cases the great quantity of the drug employed must necessarily produce its effects in other directions, and instances are far from being unfrequent, where chronic liver complaint, swelling of the glands, chronic head-ache, caries and discoloration of teeth,

\* Elem. Mat. Med. i. 202.

mercurial rheumatism, swelling and caries of the bones, general exhaustion and emaciation, eruptions of the skin, chronic affections of the lungs, stomach, and bowels, are induced instead of salivation. On the other side some persons are most violently affected by comparatively small quantities of mercury, and medical literature abounds in the description of cases which show, that often, in consequence of unexpected excessive salivation, the inside of the mouth becomes inflamed and ulcerated, the gums slough, the teeth loosen and drop out, the jaw-bones suppurate and mortify, the patient becomes extremely debilitated and emaciated, and may even die under convulsions. Pereira\* mentions the following ill effects as having been observed to arise from the injudicious use of mercury: "mercurial fever, excessive salivation, mercurial purging, excessive secretion of urine, profuse sweating, skin-diseases both acute and chronic, inflammation and congestion of the eye, fauces and periosteum; enlargement of the inguinal, axillary and mesenteric glands; ulceration and sloughing of the mouth, throat, fibrous membranes and absorbent glands; wandering pains, a tremulous condition of the muscular system, sometimes accompanied with stammering, and occasionally terminating in paralysis, epilepsy, or apoplexy; asthma, amaurosis, hypochondriasis, disorder of the digestive organs, loss of appetite, wasting, incapability of much exertion with increased secretion from all the organs, especially from the salivary glands." Would it not be wise to avert even the remotest chance of such consequences by avoiding mercurial salivation?

## *2nd. The continued use of commonly so called Tonics.*

This euphonious term has been applied to a great number of medicines, principally to those which have a bitter or astringent taste, and are said to strengthen and invigorate the body when in a relaxed and debilitated condition. There is some truth, but a great amount of error also in this assertion. Debility

\* L. c. i. 707.

itself is generally nothing more than one symptom among many, and though it may form the most prominent part of the disease, yet it is not the whole disease. If debility be the only ailment complained of, it is not disease, and may arise from long abstinence from food, or, as in simple convalescence, be the consequence of former disease; in either case, with very few exceptions, nourishment is the only real tonic. Whenever morbid symptoms accompany debility, any medicine, whether bitter, astringent, or not, which is calculated to remove the totality of the symptoms, will also remove the debility, and therefore be the proper tonic. Thus, for instance, bark is frequently a specific remedy for debility and its accompanying symptoms, which arise from loss of blood and other juices necessary for the healthy functions of the body; not because it is bitter and astringent, but because it produces on the body in health a characteristic kind of debility and other symptoms closely resembling the former; and neither quassia, gentian, columbo, rhatany, kino, nor any other tonic from among the large class usually so termed, would be the proper medicine. This is the only rational principle upon which tonic medicines should be administered in disease, and thus far Homœopathy sanctions their use. But when bitters, astringents and other so called tonics are given indiscriminately, as is often done in Allœopathy, without considering their specific relation to the individual case, then Homœopathy disapproves of them. Acting as stimulants and irritants, they may produce a temporary artificial strength; however, this apparent strength will not last, and, on the contrary, be followed by a proportionate increase of weakness, unless the tonic given is adapted for the whole disorder. But the effects of these tonics, particularly when continued for a long time, as usually done, are not confined to mere palliation, but necessarily tend to the development of all such symptoms, as each of them is capable of producing in the human frame. In this point of view they become decidedly injurious, and it cannot escape the observant practitioner, that frequently new complaints, both acute and chronic, such as affections of the

liver and spleen, chronic headache, feverishness, loss of appetite, costiveness, weakness of digestion, &c., are artificially induced by an incorrectly chosen tonic, or the too long continued use of an appropriate one. Such effects are particularly conspicuous in persons who are constitutionally of relaxed fibre and tissues, and in whom vital power is generally little able to resist the hostile influence of powerful tonics. The not unfrequently adopted opinion that these medicines have a tendency to promote the cohesion of the living animal fibre, because they have that effect on skins, pieces of intestine, &c., when immersed and kept in bitter and astringent liquids, scarcely deserves a refutation. It is a mere chemical and mechanical process, inapplicable to the living organism; and as the relaxed state of the fibre does not depend upon a mere mechanical and chemical alteration, but upon a change in the state of vital power, any tonic medicine given with that view, must necessarily disappoint the expectation of the practitioner.

*3rd. Emmenagogues, or such medicines as excite or promote the catamenial function.*

Homœopathy does not approve of these medicines, particularly in chronic cases, when applied for the purpose of inducing the first appearance or the reappearance and increase of that function. The latter may be suddenly suppressed by a variety of physical and moral causes, and thus give rise to many serious acute symptoms. In such recent cases the medicines in question, if given in proper doses and correctly chosen according to the exigency of the individual case, may, in an otherwise strong and healthy person, be of decided advantage. But in chronic cases such derangement is scarcely ever more than one symptom of a general disorder, and a permanent improvement cannot be expected, unless the whole disorder be radically ameliorated by an appropriate constitutional treatment. If medicines such as aloes, savin, madder, rue, steel, ergot of rye, asafœtida, &c. are given in those cases, they may effect the appearance of the function for one or several times; but, unless the medicine given happens to have a specific relation to the whole

disorder, its effects will only be palliative, and, like all other palliatives in chronic disorders, will render the original complaint much more obstinate and difficult to cure. Should these palliatives even succeed, as is sometimes the case, in re-establishing that important function permanently, the consequence generally is, that other symptoms arise instead of the former derangement, and give a new character to the original disorder. But frequently these medicines utterly fail of producing even a palliative effect, and then when persisted in for a long time, will display their own effects, and produce artificial chronic disorders of various kinds. Thus patients are frequently met with, whose health has been permanently deranged by the effects of the various preparations of iron, iodine, aloës and other emmenagogues, given with a view of curing a derangement of the important function in question. Homœopathy always considers such derangement as a very important symptom of the disorder, but never proceeds against it exclusively; on the contrary, by re-establishing the general health of the patient, induces the conditions of a natural and healthful regularity.

#### *4th. Antibilious Medicines.*

Every non-professional person makes use of the word *bilious*, fully persuaded, that its meaning is too simple to be misunderstood either by himself or any one else. And yet there is not, perhaps, in the whole range of practical medicine, a term which has been more misused, to which a less clear and precise idea is attached, and which has been the indirect cause of a greater amount of injury to health and life. There is scarcely a functional disorder of the digestive organs or a temporary sensation of physical or mental discomfort, which is not decorated with this convenient name. Twenty or thirty years ago the habit of accusing bile as the cause of almost all the "ills that flesh is heir to," had reached its acme, and the greater number of complaints were treated accordingly, with calomel and other mercurial preparations; and though the well informed and reflecting portion of the profession now discountenance such

random practice, (not so much, however, as they ought to do,) yet the public at large still labour under the strange impression, that derangement of the biliary functions is the great cause of the majority of minor acute and chronic disorders, and that the best means they can adopt for their cure, is the use of so called antibilious medicines.

The principal causes of affections of the biliary system are high ranges of atmospheric temperature, hot climate, a sanguine, sanguineo-melancholic and irritable temperament, a vitiated mode of living, particularly the abuse of spirits, violent emotions, &c. However none of these conditions apply exactly to the British Islands, where so called bilious complaints, and so called antibilious medicines are most in vogue, and, least of all, to the female portion of their inhabitants, who are the principal martyrs to both. But the real fact is, that nine cases out of ten of derangement of the functions of the liver, are merely artificial products, brought on by the abuse of mercurials and similar medicines given for alterative, purgative and other purposes. They, as well as all other kinds of purgatives, have an intensely stimulating influence on the liver and biliary system, and should their use be continued for any length of time, as is generally done from earliest infancy through all periods of life, they cannot fail, after some time, of producing chronic irritation of the liver, and derangement in the secretion of bile. The organs thus rendered artificially susceptible, become very liable to be affected by slight morbid causes, which might in other persons produce different effects, but in individuals thus predisposed produce the train of symptoms generally known as bilious. This induces them again to have recourse to their habitual antibilious medicines, which generally remove these symptoms again for a short time. Indeed the fact, that mercurials and other so called antibilious medicines afford temporary relief, by means of a strong derivation upon the alimentary canal, either through their own direct purgative properties or those of the medicines by which they are generally followed, forms the mainspring of these erroneous ideas and practices, which pervade all

classes of the community from the highest to the lowest. But acting only as palliatives, these medicines, like all others of the same kind, necessarily induce a great liability to a return of similar symptoms, and tend to confirm and increase the original disorder. In consequence of the morbid susceptibility of the biliary system, artificially induced by these antibilious medicines, a great portion of the inhabitants of the British Islands are habitually kept in a peculiar state between health and sickness, and of physical and mental discomfort; and there is no doubt, that at one time the hypochondriacal mania of suicide, for which England was proverbial, (*morbus anglicus*,) was in a great measure produced by artificial derangement of the functions of the liver, through antibilious and purgative medicines. It is indeed surprising to the reflecting observer, to see how people, naturally endowed with the finest constitutions in the world, and a more than common share of good sense in reference to all other things, seem to be bent upon ruining their health and rendering life uncomfortable by their unprincipled abuse of these medicines; and there is no doubt that, if the unfortunate term *bilious*, and all the vague ideas attached to it, could be altogether banished, public health would be wonderfully benefited, and the opinions on the healthiness of the British climate greatly changed in its favour. It ought to be remarked, moreover, that all those medicines usually called antibilious, exercise a powerful influence not only on the biliary system, but also on the frame in general, and scarcely ever fail of developing numerous artificial symptoms which are exceedingly difficult to cure, particularly those which are the insidious effects of mercury. To point out only a few, which the unsuspecting patient attributes to any other rather than the right cause, we mention periodical (so called bilious) headaches, chronic affections of the spleen, stomach and intestines, particularly piles, acidity of stomach, weakness of digestion, parched feeling of the mouth, foul tongue, bad taste, loss of appetite, costiveness or chronic diarrhoea, low spirits, &c.

*5th. Purgative Medicines.* It is a well known physiological fact, that in the healthy body the alvine function is one of the most subordinate, of which nature herself takes proper charge, as much as is required for every individual constitution, if not interfered with by disease or improper medical treatment. A very erroneous opinion, and one deeply rooted in the ideas of many of the inhabitants of the British Isles, is, that its daily regularity is absolutely necessary for the preservation of health, and the proper performance of other functions of the human body. This is, to say the least, a mere gratuitous assumption which ordinary experience does not in any way justify. The function in question is so much influenced by the mode of living, temperament, constitution, state of the mind, the state of the atmosphere, and many minor circumstances of daily occurrence in ordinary life, that we find in few persons, even in the best state of health, a perfect daily regularity of bowels; nay, we observe, on the contrary, that in the healthiest people generally from two to four days and more intervene between their alvine motions, and yet they enjoy health, and live to an old age. Of this we have numerous instances in these Islands among those who have neither time, money, or inclination to think much on the subject, and particularly among the inhabitants of the Continent of Europe, who in general are less scrupulously careful about their health in that respect, and trust more to Nature than to medicine. We, therefore, maintain, that the function of the bowels, under ordinary circumstances, is performed by Nature alone as much, and as regularly as the individual constitution of every person requires, unless deranged by disease or the habit of taking aperient medicine. There certainly are many cases on record, that persons have died of inflammation of the bowels, the consequence of suppression of alvine evacuations; but such cases generally depend either upon some mechanical obstacle in, or near, those organs, brought on by other diseases, or they are the consequence of inordinate torpidity, produced by abuse of aperient medicine. However,

after all, even such cases are of exceedingly rare occurrence, and a very great exception, when compared to the number of persons, who, in dread of such consequences, have recourse to the habitual use of aperients; in fact, the common assertion that a person is in constant danger of inflammation of the bowels, unless they are moved with great regularity, is merely gratuitous, and may frighten the weak-minded and silly, but can have very little effect upon a person who makes use of his reason and common sense.

*Habitual costiveness of bowels is, in nine cases out of ten, the consequence of the improper use of aperient medicine;* and the root of the evil is generally laid in the tender frame of the child as soon as he sees the light of the world. By a long established custom, which no reason whatever justifies, every infant, immediately after its birth, is treated to a dose of aperient medicine. This is, in the first place, unnecessary and contrary to nature, inasmuch as the mother's milk, by a wise provision, has at that period a sufficiently relaxing effect to evacuate the contents of the infant's bowels. It is the same with all mammiferous animals, and nobody ever thinks of giving an aperient to a kitten, a pup, a calf, a colt, or any other young animal. The birth of a child is in itself a simple healthy process, and, as such, does not require any kind of medicine for either mother or child; and if disease supervenes in either, we may fairly assume, that, in many cases, it has been artificially induced by unnecessary drugging. Every mother therefore, should be advised, to make use of her own good sense, and determinedly oppose this unreflecting, random practice of nurses. The physician alone ought to decide, upon sound principles, whether or not medicine of any description is required during the act of parturition or afterwards, when both mother and child are exceedingly sensitive to its effects, and serious accidents are so liable to supervene in consequence of its unseasonable application. In the next place, giving aperient medicine to the infant is reprehensible, because it lays the foundation for future costive-

ness. The tender surface of the infant's intestinal canal, which has never been in contact with any ungenial outward influence, is at that time exceedingly susceptible, and aperient medicine must, as such, necessarily create a temporary irritation in those organs. Not to dwell on other frequent consequences, such as colic, constant crying, restlessness, convulsions, vomiting, bleeding from the bowels and urinary organs, which are generally attributed to any but the right cause, we advert only to the effects of the reaction, which takes place after undue irritation, namely, proportionate inactivity, which is generally again counteracted by another aperient, administered either to the mother or child. The infant who escapes with the one orthodox dose, and is left to Nature afterwards, may fairly overcome its consequences; but if it goes through the ordeal of successive aperients, and consequently successive primary irritation, and secondary inactivity of the bowels, it cannot be surprising, if these organs soon incline to habitual torpidity. The watchful anxiety of the mother in attending with scrupulous care to this artificial regularity of bowels, confirms the evil; and thus we observe innumerable persons affected with habitual costiveness, who owe this disposition to the first customary dose of aperients given immediately after birth. But even should people perchance escape such systematic artificial attendance to the bowels in their infancy, it is rare that in after life they do not contract the habit of taking aperient medicine, partly, because they are carried away by general custom, partly because these drugs are cheap and easily administered, and frequently followed by a temporary feeling of relief, general lightness and increased appetite.—Homœopathy unconditionally objects to the habitual use of aperients,

1. *Because they are unnecessary* inasmuch as Nature herself, if not improperly interfered with, takes sufficient care of that function in healthy people.

2. *Because they invariably create a tendency to costiveness*, in consequence of inactivity of the bowels, which is the necessary effect of reaction after previous excitement.

3. *Because they afford in habitual costiveness at most only temporary relief, and never cure the disorder radically.* If people in the absence of better means, calculated to strengthen the proper propelling power of the bowels by restoring the diminished tone of the muscular fibre, would leave off the use of aperients altogether, and take a glass of cold fresh spring-water night and morning, or if necessary, have recourse to occasional simple injections of tepid, or better, cold water; living at the same time upon a proper mixture of animal and vegetable food, and taking sufficient exercise in the open air, they would have a very fair chance of arriving at that degree of regularity, which their constitution requires, and which they have vainly attempted to attain by aperient medicine.

4. *Because all aperient medicines exercise their influence, not only on the bowels, but also on the stomach and liver, and on the frame in general.*—On considering what has been already said on the subject of antibilious and purgative medicines, the intelligent reader will give his assent to our assertion, that the disordered state of the digestive organs, which is so common in these countries, is in a great measure owing to the abuse of this kind of medicines, and that frequently such disorders as irritation, enlargement, induration and torpidity of the liver, want of regular appetite, bad taste and parched feeling in the mouth, weakness of digestion, so called bilious affections, pain in the stomach, flatulency, piles, various diseased states of the rectum, sick headache, &c., are either the mere consequence of such abuse, or are more or less complicated with the effects of these medicines. It is unnecessary to dwell longer on the subject at present, and we shall only add, that in order to insure a radical cure of costiveness, it is necessary either to treat the whole disorder, of which it is only one symptom, by appropriate medicines, or in case of local torpor, the consequence of former abuse of medicine, to adopt such measures as are calculated to strengthen the tone of the muscular fibre, and thus restore the natural propelling power of the bowels.

*V. Homœopathy disapproves of the indiscriminate use of mineral waters and sea-bathing.*

As it is an unalterable principle in homœopathic practice, not to make use of any medicinal agent for the cure of diseases, the effects of which have not been previously ascertained with clearness and precision, it cannot, of course, approve of the usual random practice of drinking mineral waters and of bathing in the sea. With the exception of the waters of Teplitz, the exact effects of none of this large class of medicinal agents on the human body have yet been ascertained; and long experience ought to have shown by this time, how very precarious their good effects are in most cases, and how injurious they prove to many. In order to procure the good effects, which the patient vainly expects, unless the waters are specifically adapted to his case, an immoderate quantity is usually drank, which finally effects a strong derivation upon the intestinal canal or the urinary organs, and may thus, like other derivatives, produce temporary relief. From this effect, combined with change of air and scene, active exercise, absence of strong mental exertion, the pleasures of society, &c. patients frequently derive great apparent benefit from their visit to the different spas, but the subsequent absence of these auxiliary agents is generally followed by disappearance of that benefit, and in most cases the disorder which was supposed to be radically cured, gradually reappears in its former shape and intensity. They thus act, in most cases, only as palliatives, and like all other remedies of the kind, finally fail of producing the desired effect. In many cases they do not even yield a temporary benefit, but on the contrary, injure the patient's health and constitution most decidedly; and this is a much more frequent result than is generally supposed by the public. According to their different chemical composition these mineral waters often produce tendency of blood to the head, weakness of digestion, piles, liver complaint, gravel, chronic irritation of the intestinal canal, and many minor chronic symptoms which are seldom attributed to their right cause. Each of them, whether sulphur-

eous, chalybeate or saline, has its own specific effects on the human frame, and the only rational principle upon which they should severally be selected for the cure of disease, is the similarity of their effects on the body in health.

Much the same remarks apply to the indiscriminate practice of bathing in the sea. Sea-water being a compound of five or six powerful medicinal agents, must, like all other medicines, have its own specific, morbid effects on the human frame, and could only be recommended, with a rational expectation of benefit, according to those effects, if properly known. Such, however, not being the case, to recommend sea-bathing in any case, is for the present a mere random practice, and unless people know from experience, that it agrees with them, they expose themselves to all its numerous bad effects, particularly if practised in the usual injudicious manner.

We quote in conclusion the following very judicious remarks of Sir Arthur Clarke\* on the subject: "We now come to the examination of a practice which has prevailed in all ages and in all nations; and one that may be classed among the many subjects which, to the casual observer, seem to demand neither medical skill, study nor consideration of any kind. I mean the practice of sea-bathing; for not only do most people imagine they understand this matter sufficiently for their own guidance, but affect to become the advisers of others as to its value and efficacy. It does not, however, follow, that what is thus supposed to be understood by all, is really understood by any: and it is now an unquestionable fact, that many of the most popular and universally received maxims connected with sea-bathing, are diametrically opposed to the soundest medical opinions of the present day, and to the most unquestionable facts and experience. Yet to hint that bathing in the sea is not as universally beneficial to the human frame, as breathing the fresh air, would, until very lately, have been met with the sneers of incredulity, or considered as the proof of folly or of ignorance."

\* On Iodine, Diseases of the Chest, &c. 10th edit. p. 134.

“On subjects which concern even health, convenience and comfort, mankind generally adopt the traditional opinions of their neighbourhood or country, without the trouble of thinking or judging for themselves ; the universality of a custom being regarded as a safer test than the most enlightened inquiry, or the most convincing facts and experience.”

“I know no subject to which these observations are more applicable than the one before us.”

“To the inhabitants of a country possessing an extensive line of sea-coast, bathing becomes almost habitual ; and being in general associated with many agreeable circumstances, it assumes the character of a positive enjoyment.”

“It is necessarily accompanied with a change of scene, air, and situation ; it requires exercise, and involves a relaxation from business. So many cases are also recorded, and in every one’s mouth, of restored appetite, strength and health, resulting from the practice, that it is regarded as a sort of panacea ; and to question its efficacy, is only to risk the imputation of being too timid or too wise.”

“In the teeth, however, of these alarming denunciations, I hazard the assertion, that there is not a more prolific source of colds, consumptions and chronic diseases, than sea-bathing, as practised in this country and in Great Britain.”

“Not only do those who live near the sea-coast think it necessary to enjoy this health-insuring custom, but those residing even at a distance of fifty miles in the interior of our island, migrate in thousands, with their whole families, to the nearest coast, to have the benefit of a month or six weeks’ sea-bathing, and thus lay in a store of health to carry them over the rigours of the winter. Those who have witnessed the crowds that yearly visit the shores of Dublin, Rostrevor, Belfast, and the whole coast of Antrim and Derry, can form a just conception of the indiscriminate nature of the practice. A single case of improved health becomes a motive for a whole neighbourhood to visit the sea in the ensuing year ; the medical nomenclature is brought into requisition, and each requires his annual corrective, or restorative, or alterative ;

while the mischief created by the practice, the victims it has destroyed, and the many constitutions it has undermined, and in which it has deposited the germ of future disease, debility and consumption, are either overlooked or placed to the account of other causes."

"In this way is custom established—in this way is health sported with—the male constitution is injured and the female deranged. Where medical research and experience, however, have detected errors of any hitherto received opinion or custom, it is the part of the physician to lay before the public such communications as will compel the heedless to pause, and the reflecting to think."

## CHAPTER VIII.

## HOMŒOPATHIC REGIMEN IN DISEASES.

Very erroneous notions on the subject of homœopathic regimen are generally entertained by the public at large, and studiously fostered by the unscrupulous misrepresentations of the opponents of the system. A plain statement, however, of the subject itself will, we hope, convince every unprejudiced and reflecting person, that far from being complicated and extraordinary, it is as simple, as it is conformable to Nature and common sense. Though the regimen in general is only of value as an accessory, rarely as a principal point in the treatment of diseases, yet there can be no doubt that, if well regulated, its observance is of great importance to the invalid. It must be evident to every one, that it is impossible to lay down one uniform regimen, adapted for all cases, and that it ought to be left to the judgment and discretion of the physician, to regulate it according to the exigency of the individual case. Its main object is so to regulate the patient's mode of living, as to promote the success of the treatment; therefore—

1. *All such defects in the mode of living of the patient, as have contributed either to produce or keep up the disease, ought to be removed.*—Should it be evident, that injurious influences, such as abuse of wine, coffee, tea, or certain spices, a sedentary life, intense mental application, want of exercise in the open air, over-excitement of the mind from particular causes, living in bad air, keeping late hours, the habitual use of purgative and other medicines, injurious habits, &c., have produced, or contributed to produce and keep up the disorder, they ought to be removed, and, as far as feasible, a better mode of living substituted.

2. *The patient ought to take his food and beverage in such quantities, as are sufficient to satisfy the demands of Nature, but ought not to exceed that point.* Many persons, either from habit or for the gratification of the palate, eat and drink more than is required for the preservation of health and strength, and more than the habitual amount of active exercise justifies. If in the healthy this practice ought to be objected to as a great source of bodily and mental discomfort, (much greater than people are generally inclined to admit,) it ought to be peremptorily discountenanced in invalids. The widely spread, and in most cases erroneous notion, “that the system must be kept up,” by the indiscriminate ingestion of nourishment, whether the patient desires it or not, or whether he can digest it or not, does incalculable evil in diseases. The voice of Nature, if well understood and appreciated, ought, as a general rule, be taken as a guide, and though a total abstinence from food would soon be followed by fatal consequences in a healthy person, yet it is an acknowledged, long-established fact, that in severe acute diseases, patients may remain for weeks without taking much or any nourishing food, not only without injury, but with decided advantage. The course of such diseases is then in general much more regular, and the convalescence from them far more rapid and complete, than when the operations of Nature have been disturbed by giving food injudiciously, and forcing the stomach and the whole system to an exertion for which there is no strength at the time. There certainly are cases, where it is right and advantageous to administer food, even without the patient’s desire, as in mental aberration, in certain forms of typhus-fever, &c.; but here great nicety of judgment in the physician, and extreme care on the part of those about the patient are requisite. When the disease has its principal seat in the digestive organs, the simple and rational rule, that food should only be taken when required, and then only in such form and quantity as can be digested with ease, is of particular importance, and its neglect is frequently the cause of protracting the treatment of a chronic disorder of that de-

scription, or of imparting to an originally acute disease a chronic, nay, often fatal character. Food that cannot be digested, fails to nourish, and lying in the stomach as a foreign body, is apt to increase the disease, and produce irritation and inflammation of the digestive organs. It ought moreover to be mentioned as a rule of great practical importance, that in the beginning of convalescence from any acute disease, when the stomach has been for a long time unaccustomed to its habitual functions, the greatest caution is required in giving nourishing, and especially solid food. The appetite is at that time generally stronger than the digestive powers, and if proper precaution is disregarded, the patient is liable to have a relapse, which is generally worse than the former disease, and often proves rapidly fatal.

3. *The patient ought to be restricted to such food and beverage as is nutritious, free from prominent medicinal qualities and can be easily digested.* It is impossible to lay down absolute rules for this, as for any part of the regimen in disease, and the requisite diet should in every disorder be adapted to the peculiar circumstances and exigency of the case. However it may be stated as a rule, that things difficult of digestion, such as fat pork and other kinds of fat meat, salt meat, too young veal, coarse vegetables, &c.; or which have a strong stimulating effect, such as plain wine and spirits; or which exhibit prominent medicinal qualities, such as hot spices, tea, coffee, acids, unripe fruit, adulterated malt drink, &c., ought to be avoided. On the other side the patient may take plain roasted and boiled beef, mutton, fowl, game, eggs, fish, and shell fish, (unless cogent reasons forbid their use,) broth, most kinds of vegetables, plain puddings, cocoa, milk, plain or mixed with water, an infusion of toasted rye, &c. The best beverage is cold water, though wine and spirits diluted with water (in the proportion of one part of the former to six parts of the latter,) are rarely objectionable. When children on the breast are treated, the mother or nurse should observe the proper regimen.

“In acute diseases, (mental alienation excepted,) says

Hahnemann,\* the preservative instinct of vital power, speaks so clearly and distinctly, that the physician has only to recommend, not to oppose this voice of Nature, by refusing what the patient ardently longs for, or by offering or persuading him to take, what he dislikes. The food and drink which the patient desires in these diseases are generally mere palliatives, and not, strictly speaking, medicinal. Provided this kind of gratification be kept within proper limits, the slight obstacles which it may present to the cure of the disease, are counteracted by the influence of the appropriate homœopathic remedy, and the strength of vital power unfettered by it, and are more than compensated by the satisfaction and relief experienced by the patient from the compliance with his ardent desire. In the same way the temperature of the room, the amount of covering should, in acute diseases, be regulated according to the desire of the patient, and all mental exertion and emotions carefully avoided."

4. *The patient ought to avoid the influence of such medicinal agents as are calculated to interfere with the proper effect of medicine given.*—This rule refers, in the first place, to such things as have a medicinal effect on the system in general; and though frequently looked upon as being of little importance, ought nevertheless to be avoided, as long as the patient is under the influence of homœopathic medicine. Thus, the indiscriminate use of sea-bathing, of mineral waters, medicinal injections and occasional aperients, infusion of herbs, the constant use of strong scents, particularly musk, and not less the multifarious compound powders and other preparations for the teeth, especially those which contain camphor, come under this category. In the second place, such things as are calculated to act as antidotes to the medicine which has been administered, ought to be avoided. Thus, for instance, wine and acids are incompatible with aconite; wine and coffee with belladonna and nux vomica; and camphor is an antidote to many homœopathic medicines.

The homœopathic regimen has often been represented by

\* Organon § 262.

the opponents of the system as being extremely severe and complicated, whereas, in point of fact, it is exceedingly simple, and the great majority of patients in the British Islands habitually follow so temperate a mode of living, that the regimen of very few requires any material alterations beyond those which relate to the abuse of tea, wine, aperient and other medicine, and to exercise in the open air. With the exception of tea, the greater number of those under homœopathic treatment are scarcely aware of any real privation, and those who have their recovery at heart, are generally inclined to sacrifice their favourite beverage to the prospect of renewed health and bodily comfort, if their case should require it.

Some homœopathic physicians, particularly in the beginning of their practice, exceed the limits of necessity, and rigorously proscribe numerous items, which, though generally inadmissible, should be interdicted only under peculiar circumstances. Many things to which people have been accustomed for a long time, are in reality much less injurious to them, than they would be to persons of different habits, and cases occur, though such require great discrimination, wherein the medicines manifest no beneficial effect, if the patient is suddenly and totally deprived of particular stimulants, such as wine, tobacco, &c., under the influence of which he has been for many years. Moreover, there are patients who, when put upon too severe a regimen, become so susceptible and sensitive, that ordinary influences, which can scarcely be avoided, for instance, the smell of perfumes, flowers, tobacco, &c., affect them most powerfully. And besides the effect of homœopathic medicines, when correctly chosen, is not so easily impeded or altered as beginners in Homœopathy are inclined to suppose. As a proof of this assertion it may be mentioned, that, as it often happens in acute diseases, homœopathic medicines act most beneficially, notwithstanding strong allopathic mixtures having been taken a short time before.

However, if some homœopathists are too severe in their dietetic prescriptions, there are, on the other side, some who,

from complacency rather than upon rational grounds, are too indulgent ; and neither extreme can be approved of. It is, however, an unquestionable fact, that those who live most conformably to nature, and observe a proper diet, considerably increase the probability of a speedy and radical cure ; and the conscientious practitioner, who has the recovery of his patient and the honour of Homœopathy at heart, will pay serious attention to an appropriate regimen as an indispensable part of any rational treatment.

---

## PART II.

---

### REFUTATION OF SOME OF THE OBJECTIONS GENERALLY URGED AGAINST HOMŒOPATHY.

THE practical differences between Allœopathy and Homœopathy have been rather extensively discussed in the preceding chapters, not only with a view to justify the dissent of the latter, but also to enable the reader to obtain an accurate apprehension of those principles, upon the relative merits of which he may be called to decide. And while further facilitating the inquiry by a refutation of the objections most commonly urged against the system, as desertion from the ranks of its adherents stands prominently on the list, it will be no digression from the subject, to introduce some observations on that unintelligent adoption and advocaey of the system, which often proves very injurious to Homœopathy in its results.

Many persons, either from indifference or indolence, as inconceivable as reprehensible in such an important matter, yield rather to the sollicitations of friends or other comparatively trivial motives in adopting homœopathie treatment, than to a rational conviction of its superiority. The natural consequence is, that as long as it cures, and cures speedily, these persons are its friends and advocates; but when either their feelings or patience are tested in severe acute, or tedious chronic cases, their loose and superficial convictions speedily vanish, and they are then quite as ready to discard and impugn Homœopathy, as they were before rash and unintelligent in its adoption and advocaey. This will, of course, be

always the case to a certain extent, as comparatively few persons are in the habit of reasoning, or of acting consistently with the convictions thus obtained—yet it ought to be a matter of earnest and active endeavour with the friends of Homœopathy, that its progress in public estimation should rest upon a surer and more solid foundation, than the pliable pedestal of complacency or caprice ; and in no way can they more effectually accomplish this most desirable object, than by urging their friends to obtain some correct apprehension of its principles before adopting the treatment. If people would not adopt, or after adopting, not reject Homœopathy, except on rational grounds, they would act more fairly by it, and spare themselves much uneasiness and regret.

Unimportant as it is in a scientific point of view, the opposition proceeding from the non-professional public, has, nevertheless, thrown many impediments in the way of Homœopathy ; still it deserves a more charitable construction than that of medical practitioners, from whom their opinions on the subject are generally imbibed. The imperfect acquaintance of the former with the art of healing, at all times more or less mysterious, its vital connection with health, life and happiness, and the novel and important character of the discoveries advanced by Hahnemann, may in a great measure explain and palliate the opposition with which the doctrine of Homœopathy has met on *their* part ; but the same indulgence ought not to be extended to those who profess to combat under the sacred banner of science. Whilst the controversial petulance of human nature finds an unlimited field for its exercise, on subjects of a merely speculative character, experimental sciences, on the contrary, do not afford the same latitude, and their simple, yet precise rules cannot be neglected with safety or impunity. Homœopathy, therefore, refuses to recognize the validity of any opinions that are not based upon such experimental examination, observation or testimony, as are strictly conformable to the exigencies of scientific investigation ; as a science it has no right to demand or be satisfied with less. It is an undeniable and important fact, that those among its professional oppo-

nents, who in testing its value, have strictly and honestly adhered to the proper rules, have invariably become convinced of the truth of its principles, and very many its most devoted adherents ; and it is not less true, if we may judge from the published record of their experiments, that those who, after testing the merits of Homœopathy, still declare themselves its opponents on scientific grounds, have grossly neglected those rules, without the strict observance of which, all such investigations are alike devoid of interest and scientific value. Some among them may, with honest intentions, have failed from ignorance, but a far greater number from less pardonable causes. In spite of all detraction, unintelligent zealotism and opposition, however, Homœopathy has made a calm and steady advance in every part of the civilized world ; and if we compare its present position with what it was twenty, nay, even ten years ago, we are rejoiced, though not surprised to see, that an open and powerful reaction in its favor has taken place in public opinion. The virulent and unscrupulous opposition which had kept the public mind for many years in irresolute suspense, has found its own reward ; governments, as well as private individuals have seen its utter weakness and futility, and convinced of the manifold advantages which the reformed practice of medicine is calculated to confer upon mankind at large, they have given to Homœopathy their open and unreserved support. Many objections which only ten years ago appeared plausible to those who were imperfectly informed on the subject, have lost their influence, and the contempt and ridicule which were thrown upon the doctrines of Hahnemann, now fall back with equal force on their over-zealous originators. We shall therefore now merely advert, as briefly as possible, to such objections as are still most frequently met with, dismiss with a few words those which are too absurd to deserve much notice, and only dwell more extensively upon a few of a more serious character.

1st. *The small homœopathic doses cannot have any effect.*

We simply refer the reader to what has been said in vindication of the small doses at page 66 and following.

2nd. *Homœopathic medicines are powerful poisons and, therefore, dangerous.*

On the one side our opponents assert that homœopathic doses cannot have any effect, and on the other, that the practice of the system is fraught with danger arising from the medicines. Strangely conflicting opinions these ! We need merely observe, that, with a few exceptions, Homœopathy makes use of exactly the same medicines as the old school, (see page 53 and following,) and if they are not dangerous in the large allopathic doses, is it not absurd to pronounce them such in the minute homœopathic quantities ?

3rd. *Homœopathy makes use of one medicine for all diseases.*

The reader is referred to page 53 and following.

4th. *The cures of Homœopathy are attributable to Nature alone.*

“ When cures occurring under homœopathic treatment are too obvious to be denied, they are generally attributed by our opponents to Nature alone, or to any other but the true cause. No disease, assuredly, can be cured without the assistance of Nature, and it is by administering medicines which act in conformity with her restorative efforts, that Homœopathy is so eminently successful ; but, if the good results of homœopathic treatment are due to Nature alone, what necessity is there for medical men, and why do patients in so many instances linger on in hopeless suffering, or why does Nature wait until Homœopathy is applied to, before she commences her curative process ? Nature unassisted, no doubt, may and does subdue many complaints of an acute character, but no one will assert, that she can, by her unaided powers, eradicate the multifarious chronic diseases, in which Homœopathy so strikingly evinces its superiority. Moreover, if Nature alone does effect such cures, how can bleeding, blistering, purging,

and other debilitating measures be justified, or on what rational principle can the long and frightful catalogue of compound powders, pills and draughts which are so largely administered by the allœopathie school, be defended? Surely our opponents must perceive that in attributing so much to Nature alone, they are attempting to prove too much.”\*

✓ 5th. *The cures of Homœopathy are attributable to the faith and imagination of the patient.*

Unlimited as is the faith which most patients have in Allœopathy, are its beneficial effects proportionate to that amount of faith? On the other hand few patients come to Homœopathy with any measure of faith, but on the contrary, frequently express with singular candour a total want of it, lest their reputation for good sense and strength of mind might suffer from even a tacit admission of such a supposition. In fact, if the advance of Homœopathy was dependant upon the faith of the patient, it would in all probability, as yet, have made very little progress. As to imagination, we dismiss this objection by simply adverting to the remarkable success of Homœopathy in the treatment of children and domestic animals. Homœopathy has been eminently successful in the treatment of that fearful distemper among cattle, which has swept away thousands of valuable animals, reducing many an honest and industrious man to beggary, and for which Allœopathy is avowedly utterly powerless. Where is the faith and imagination of infants and animals? How futile therefore this objection!

6th. *Homœopathic cures are attributable to severe regimen.*

Of the value of this assertion the reader may himself judge by perusing the paragraph on homœopathic regimen (page

\* Homœopathy Explained, etc., p. 34. London, 1842.

138). We shall only observe, that in most cases of disease little or no change in the patient's mode of living is necessary, and that in diseases of infants and animals, in the treatment of which Homœopathy is so successful, the regimen scarcely ever requires any change whatever. And if Homœopathy is enabled to cure so many severe disorders by simple regimen alone, why does not Allopathy adopt the same gentle means, and how can all the violent and complicated measures, to which it resorts so unsparingly, be justified?

*7th. Homœopathy cannot be depended upon in acute diseases.*

If the homœopathic principle, that "similars are cured by similars," is a law of Nature, which serves as a criterion for the selection of medicinal agents in the treatment of disease in general, it must of necessity be true for acute as well as chronic diseases. If such was not the case, it would not deserve the name of a general principle, and still less, that of a law of Nature. An appeal to the main test of practical medicine, *experience*, must decide the question; and this appeal we fearlessly make. There are now several thousand homœopathic physicians in different parts of the world, who in their almost invariably extensive practice follow the precepts of Homœopathy exclusively. Will any body be childish enough to deny that acute cases of every description occur in their practice as well as in that of other physicians? and do we hear that more patients die of acute disease under their care than under allopathic treatment? Is it not, on the contrary, comparatively rare that Homœopathy loses a patient under acute disease.\*

\* If it happens that Homœopathy loses a patient of acute disease, the case is sure to be eagerly grasped at by our opponents; and the public, (who fortunately have learned to judge for themselves,) do not soon hear the end of it. From the manner of adverting to such cases one might be led to suppose, that Allopathy never loses

Any one who will examine the statistical results obtained at public institutions in the homœopathic treatment of acute disease, will see how far more successful it is in this class of diseases than Allœopathy. We refer the reader to Appendix II., and shall here only quote a passage from a work written by a Dublin practitioner,\* who says: "Whatever the opponents of this system may put forward against it, I am bound to say, and I am far from being a homœopathic practitioner, that the cases I saw treated by it in the Vienna Hospital, were fully as acute and virulent as those that have come under my observation elsewhere; and the statistics show, that the mortality is much less than in other hospitals of that city. Knolz the Austrian *Protomedicus*, has published those for 1838, which exhibit a mortality of but five or six per cent, while three similar institutions on the allœopathic plan, enumerated before it in the same table, show a mortality as high as from eight to ten per cent." In the treatment of Cholera, the average result has been, according to official returns, that  $8\frac{1}{2}$  to 9 per cent. died under the care of Homœopathy, whereas more than fifty per cent. died under allœopathic treatment. We therefore maintain, what long experience and daily observation confirm, that there is no case of acute disease, arising either

a patient of acute disease, or that bleeding, blistering, and purging, would, without a shadow of doubt, have saved the unfortunate victim of Homœopathy. This sort of opposition, however, never finally answers its purpose; public attention is only roused on the subject, and a candid investigation exposes the unfairness of the accusation thus brought forward; it generally increases friends and supporters, and thus reacts against the parties who resort to it. As long as our adversaries persist in their usual superficial mode of opposition, they involuntarily advance those interests they intend to overthrow, and lead others to conclude, that they have no better arguments to urge against the system. Let them stand in their opposition upon purely scientific grounds, and if they then succeed in establishing the untruth of Homœopathy, we shall abide by the consequences.

\* Wilde's Austria, its Literary, Scientific and Medical Institutions. Dublin, 1843, p. 277.

from inflammatory action or other morbid causes, however virulent and threatening may be its character, which may not be arrested and subdued by homœopathic remedies, much more quickly and effectually than by allopathic treatment. The reasons why Homœopathy is so successful in the treatment of acute cases are—

1. Homœopathy has an unerring principle to determine its choice of the appropriate medicines, which specifically assist the health-restoring efforts of Nature.

2. Homœopathy, when properly practised, does not weaken the vital energy of the patient by bleeding, blistering, purging, and similar measures, nor does it impede and confuse the efforts of Nature by large doses of active drugs chosen and mixed together without fixed principles.

3. The reaction of the body stands in direct proportion to the acuteness of the disease; the more active and acute the disease, therefore, the more rapid is the effect of the medicine.

4. The usually long period of convalescence after allopathic treatment, is comparatively short after homœopathic treatment, once the morbid symptoms are radically subdued.

It cannot reasonably be expected that Homœopathy should be invariably successful; and there are four prominent causes of occasional non-success in acute diseases:

1. The constitution of the patient may be so unsound, that violent acute diseases, such as fevers, inflammations, &c., assume a dangerous and complicated character, which often eludes the control of medical art. In such cases Allopathy would not have been more successful than Homœopathy.

2. Homœopathy is frequently called upon to treat severe acute diseases after bleeding, blistering, purging and similar unfavourable measures have already been resorted to; in such cases medicine has little power in restoring the vital energy, which has thus been unduly diminished.

3. From old age, previous disease or other debilitating causes, vital power may be at such a low ebb, that reaction

even upon the most appropriate medicines is imperfect, amelioration only temporary and partial, and final dissolution inevitable.

4. Unreasonable impatience on the part of the invalid or those about him, frequently presents another serious obstacle to the complete success of Homœopathy in acute diseases. As long as it cures and cures speedily, as we have before observed, people are willing to adhere to the treatment; but in the absence of striking or speedy amelioration, a full and satisfied conviction of its truth is necessary to induce perseverance in its simple, and, when compared to the multifarious and complicated apparatus of Allopathy in similar cases, apparently insignificant proceedings. When once severe acute diseases have reached a certain stage of development, their natural progress cannot be suddenly curtailed, however favourably it may be influenced by medical art, and a certain amount of time must, in such cases inevitably elapse in leading to a permanently successful termination. Amelioration under such circumstances is rarely very rapid or striking; but while people are quite satisfied patiently to continue allopathic treatment, because so called "active remedies" are employed, Homœopathy is frequently discarded, and not only its efficacy in acute diseases denied, but the patient's death, should the case terminate fatally, laid to its charge, although a protracted allopathic treatment of weeks, or perhaps months, may have succeeded the few days of homœopathic treatment at its commencement.

*8th. Homœopathic cures are only effected after a severe aggravation.*

To this we answer :

1. The phenomenon of homœopathic aggravation is exceedingly rare under a properly conducted treatment. It is principally induced by the injudicious continuance of a medicine, and thus frequently the fault of the practitioner, and not of Homœopathy.

2. If it happens, as it sometimes does, in very sensitive patients, even with the greatest caution, it is generally transient and harmless, and followed in most cases, through the succeeding reaction, by very sensible improvement.

### 9th. *Homœopathy is Quackery.*

A syllogism may be refuted, not so a hard name, and we must leave it to the intelligent reader to judge, whether a system of practical medicine of such perfectly philosophical construction as Homœopathy, which lays its principles and practice fairly before the public, courts inquiry, and is open to the adoption of all medical men, deserves such a name. That Homœopathy, as is also the case with Allœopathy, will fall into the hands of quacks, of which strong symptoms already manifest themselves even in this country, there can be no doubt, and no direct means can prevent it. But Homœopathy can be no more responsible for their proceedings than Allœopathy is for those of allœopathic quacks.

In this place we think it our duty to say a few words about those non-professional persons who, under the euphonious name of "*Amateurs*," frequently engage in homœopathic practice. While, as at present, the number of those convinced of the truth of Homœopathy, and having entire confidence in its treatment, far outstrips in proportion that of properly qualified homœopathic physicians, many persons, particularly those living at a distance from any homœopathic practitioner, are frequently placed in awkward and distressing circumstances, when cases of sudden disease occur in their families, and in order to avoid applying to Allœopathy, in which they have little or no confidence, are obliged to make a virtue of necessity, and try to administer homœopathic medicines themselves as well as they can. Imperfect as their treatment must necessarily be, if compared to that of a properly informed professional man, yet, under existing circumstances, one cannot blame the father and mother, who

try to get some information on the practice of Homœopathy, in order to avail themselves of it in such cases. As long as confined to the treatment of slight acute diseases, this practice can, at present, scarcely be objected to, particularly as Nature, being generally in acute diseases powerful and correct in her health-restoring efforts, if not interfered with by violent measures, proves a very efficacious ally and assistant; and the symptoms of the simpler kinds of acute disease are generally so distinctly marked, that certain remedies can often be pointed out for certain disorders.

There is no doubt that in such cases intelligent non-professional persons may frequently be of great use. But when they outstep this province and presume, from the circumstance of some acute patients having got well in their hands, that they may undertake the treatment of any chronic disease, however severe and complicated, we protest in the name of common sense and homœopathic science against such hazardous and presumptuous practice. Diseases of that kind are generally so complicated and intricate with regard to causes, successive changes of form, symptoms, &c., that it not only requires positive extensive medical information, but also great tact, judgment and penetration, sharpened by the habit of observing disease, to treat them with durable success; and if their treatment has been incorrectly commenced, and continued with inappropriate means, they are frequently rendered so complicated and confused, that no medical skill can afterwards totally undo the mischief thus involuntarily produced by the amateur practitioner. Any one who will for one moment reflect on the subject, must allow that, to restore to their proper and regular functions organs which have been disordered for years, and to induce the conditions of a durable continuance of that regularity, is one of the most delicate, complicated and difficult tasks, if not the most difficult to which a man can apply himself, and which requires years of positive and severe study.

When we consider that the venerable author of Homœopathy, who understood its practice more fully than any one

else, after fifty years of extensive experience, frequently spent hours in research and consideration before he decided about the remedy to be given in complicated chronic cases, how painful the contrast presented by the extraordinary levity and assurance, with which the already large tribe of half-informed amateur practitioners talk of administering sulphur, calcarca, sepia, causticum, phosphorus, arsenic, silicca, and other of our most intricate and most powerful medicines, as if it were the simplest and easiest thing in the world. They seem to have no idea, that the proper choice of these medicines is, on account of their extensive effects, and their protracted and penetrating action, a matter of exceeding difficulty and nicety, and to imagine, that all that is required for proper homœopathic practice is one of the numerous, and generally worthless books on “homœopathic domestic medicine,” or at most Jahr’s Manual, or some other imperfect extract of the *Materia Medica*, and a little box with small globules. Incredible as it may appear, yet it is nevertheless perfectly true and a fact of common occurrence, that people most seriously attribute the numerous failures of such random practice to homœopathic science, and not to the want of proper information and skill in the amateur.

However, much as we may object to such injudicious dabbling ourselves, it appears rather strange, that such objections should come from persons, who ought first to consider well their own respective position, before they attack Homœopathy on the grounds in question.

10th. *Many persons have been treated by Homœopathy and have not been cured.*

This is one of the most common objections brought forward against Homœopathy, and one which, very naturally, seldom fails of leaving some unfavourable impression on the minds of the unreflecting portion of the public with regard to that system. We shall, therefore, briefly sift its real value.

It is clear that there never will, nor ever can be, a medical system which will cure all diseases without exception, and if one with such pretensions were ever brought forward, it would deserve to be stigmatized as quackery. Homœopathy has no such pretensions, and all it claims is being a system of practical medicine, based upon a law of nature, insuring clearness and simplicity in the treatment of diseases by means of fixed principles and rules, and being thus enabled to arrive at results, to which those conditions can and must necessarily lead.

We shall now shortly consider the several reasons which may induce the failure of homœopathic treatment, and leave it to the reader himself to judge, how far this objection can be fairly advanced against the doctrine of Homœopathy as such. The principal causes which may induce failures of homœopathic treatment may arise—1st. From the disease. 2nd. From the patient. 3rd. From the practitioner.

I. We have already pointed out at page 151, the principal causes which may lead to failures in acute diseases; the following may be cited as the principal causes of occasional failure in chronic cases:—

*a.* There are diseases in which the structure of certain organs is so materially altered, that medicine, at least in the present state of the science, cannot effect a radical cure. Such cases are, for instance, far advanced cancer of the breast, uterus and stomach; extensive tubercular consumption; paralysis arising from organic changes in the brain or spinal marrow; disorganization of the liver; several forms of far advanced serofula, &c.

*b.* Vital power may be so much reduced in the frame generally, or in the organ prominently affected, that a proper reaction to the medicines cannot take place, as in some cases of paralysis of the limbs, of amaurosis, &c.

*c.* Failure may occur in chronic diseases of a purely hereditary character, which often amount almost to second nature, and are at all times infinitely more difficult to eradicate, than diseases arising from other causes.

d. Failures may occur in chronic diseases which are owing entirely, or in a great measure, to former misuse of medicine. We advert under this head to the multifarious and complicated artificial complaints produced by aperient and antibilious medicine, some of which have already been mentioned. The effects of these medicines, when they have assumed a chronic form, are exceedingly difficult to eradicate. With regard to the chronic effects arising from a long course of so-called alterative medicines, such as mercury in its various shapes, iodine, sulphur, iron, arsenic, nitrate of silver, &c. we hold it in many cases to be next to impossible to produce any lasting amelioration, even by the best conducted treatment. This class of diseases, which are more numerous in the British Islands than any where else, forms perhaps the most important item among the cases of failure of homœopathic treatment.

II. The cause of failure may lie with the patient himself or with those about him. For instance, in acute cases the physician is frequently thwarted in his efforts, inasmuch as the patient or those about him, think it necessary to try to "keep up the system" by food, even when a total want of appetite or prostration of the powers of digestion entirely forbid it or demand the greatest caution in its administration. In these cases the best endeavours of the physician are often frustrated by well-meaning, but injudicious relatives and nurses. In chronic cases, failures may be produced by the patient not adhering to a proper regimen. Some patients promise to give up tea, coffee, wine, spirits, when it is thought necessary by the physician, to take regular exercise in the open air, to abandon injurious and dissipated habits, &c. but do not fulfil their promise, and then, if not cured, attribute the failure to Homœopathy and not to themselves. Another very frequent cause of failure in chronic disease arises *from sufficient time not being given to effect a cure*. Frequently patients who have heard of some extraordinary cure, and are themselves suffering from long standing complicated complaints, apply to Homœopathy, and expecting a speedy and complete cure in

the space of a few weeks, must necessarily be disappointed ! Common sense suggests, and ordinary experience confirms, that a disorder which has gradually established itself in the course of years, and which has frequently been rendered artificially complicated by former medical treatment, cannot be eradicated but by slow gradation, nay, that a speedy amelioration in these cases is not even desirable, inasmuch as these sudden good effects in chronic diseases seldom amount to more than palliation, and through succeeding reaction rather tend to impede a final cure. Long experience attests that, on an average, a chronic disease of some standing cannot be properly cured in less than six months or more, and Hahnemann\* himself says : “The cure of severe chronic disorders which have lasted for ten, twenty, thirty years and longer, may be called expeditious, if it be performed in one or two years ; if it may succeed with young robust persons in half that time, ✓ it requires with aged persons even more, notwithstanding the best treatment and strictest obedience of the patient. Every one may understand that an inveterate disease, the miasmatic cause of which has had so much time and so many occasions during a long life of spreading its parasitic roots through the whole system, becomes at length so closely interwoven with the organism, that besides a proper treatment and a strict obedience of the invalid, patience and time are equally indispensable to destroy this dynamical polypus with its many branches.” Therefore, persons who apply to Homœopathy for the cure of chronic complaints, and will not allow sufficient time for its completion, must blame themselves and not Homœopathy, if their expectations are disappointed. Another very powerful impediment to the complete success of medical treatment of chronic cases are incessant, disagreeable emotions arising from vexation, domestic unhappiness, care, grief, angry disposition, &c. As long as such causes exist to a considerable degree, the patient has indeed little chance of being cured of his chronic disorder.

\* Chronic Diseases, vol. 1.

✓ III. *Failures may be owing to imperfect homœopathic treatment.* A practical science may itself have attained a high degree of perfection; but in order to lead to such results as it is capable of producing, it is, of course, an indispensable condition that it should be applied by persons of skill, who are thoroughly conversant with it. The homœopathic system is simple in its theory, because it is true, and has reached in its practical parts a very high degree of development; but that its sound application in diseases is one of the most difficult tasks which any man can undertake, is a point upon which all well-informed homœopathic physicians, who have practised it for any length of time, are unanimous. However like many other practical discoveries of great importance, Homœopathy has everywhere become the subject of speculation, and many persons have adopted it merely upon these grounds. Without having either the means or the inclination to study the science thoroughly, they practise it upon such meagre and precarious resources as supplied by books on "Domestic Medicine," or "Practical Guides," the greater number of which are most unintelligent compilations, and a disgrace to homœopathic literature. Homœopathy is so true, that even imperfectly informed persons may be in many cases surprisingly successful, and this circumstance makes them satisfied with their amount of knowledge, and leads others to ascribe their numerous failures to the "infancy" of the science, instead of attributing them, as they ought, to the want of skill and information of the practitioner. The allœopathic periodical Press frequently attacks Homœopathy most unjustly with regard to cases which have failed in consequence of improper treatment, or in which the homœopathic practitioner has held out hopes which no medical art could realize, charging the science itself with imperfections, which result wholly from the practitioner's ignorance; and it is well to remind the public, it does not necessarily follow, that every one who calls himself a homœopathic physician, is therefore able to practise it properly, and to direct their attention to the following points:—

1. Besides a proper acquaintance with the different branches of medicine in its ordinary state, the correct practice of Homœopathy requires a long and severe study of the fundamental works of the doctrine itself, and the man who shrinks from mental application, ought conscientiously to abstain from homœopathic practice. Here it should also be observed, that, as almost all the works of importance on the subject are written in German, and few of them well translated into French or English, the practitioner will find, that a knowledge of that language is almost essential to a thorough study of Homœopathy, and absolutely indispensable, if he would follow its unceasing progress. The truth of this observation has been so deeply felt by the professional adherents of the system in Great Britain, that none, we believe, of those who practise it conscientiously and successfully, have omitted becoming conversant with German.

2. No one who is once convinced of the truth and the practical advantages of Homœopathy, can conscientiously practise Allopathy and Homœopathy indiscriminately; he who does so, or who even leaves it to his patients to choose between the two methods, deserves no confidence, and the occurrence of failures in such hands should excite no surprise.

3. The homœopathic physician ought to examine every case of disease patiently and minutely, and keep a written statement of the whole case, particularly in chronic disorders. Slight symptoms and other minor circumstances are often of the greatest importance, and may essentially influence the choice, repetition or change of the remedy. No memory could, in the course of a long treatment, retain them with sufficient accuracy, and Hahnemann himself, during his long and extensive practice, adhered most scrupulously to this rule, which he considered essential for the success of homœopathic treatment. He who shuns that laborious task deserves no confidence, and his indolence and carelessness must necessarily lead to numerous failures.

4. Neither should a careful practitioner be in a great hurry

in selecting his remedies, particularly in complicated chronic cases. No memory could retain all the symptoms which the numerous medicines of the homœopathic *Materia Medica* produce ; minor effects are often of vital importance, and therefore a patient research in the respective books cannot be dispensed with. Hahnemann himself, after fifty years' experience, gave in his practice the best proof of the necessity of doing so.

5. The professional student should begin the practice of Homœopathy under the guidance of such practitioners, as have already followed it for a considerable time ; for there are in Homœopathy, as in all practical sciences, many important points connected with its application, which, as yet, are not, and can hardly be explained in books.

6. There are everywhere numerous patients who have tried other medical treatment without beneficial results, and any homœopathic practitioner is, therefore, almost sure to have an extensive practice wherever he goes ; besides Homœopathy, as has already been stated, is so true that even a superficially informed person cannot help being frequently successful in his treatment. Mere outward success, therefore, is no more than in Allœopathy, a direct proof of the practitioner being thoroughly acquainted with the science.

7. One important point ought not to be lost sight of in judging the failures under homœopathic treatment—namely, that a physician may have been an allœopathic practitioner of high standing, and yet become only a very indifferent homœopath. Both doctrines differ so essentially, that, unless a person who has been engaged for many years in allœopathic practice, almost entirely lays aside his former maxims, his homœopathic treatment of diseases cannot lead to those results which Homœopathy, as such, is capable of producing. We regret to say that this is too often the case.

All these several points ought to be taken into consideration, when failures under homœopathic treatment are brought forward as an objection against the system. “In truth, however, the question is not, whether Homœopathy *ever fails*, but whether or not it succeeds in cases, where the old practice *always*

*fails*, and whether in many cases where the latter only *palliates* at a great expense to the constitution, it does not *cure* promptly and effectually without the slightest injury to the organism. On the comparative success of the two systems Homœopathy founds its claim to support, and confidently challenges public inquiry. If indeed occasional failures should be the standard, whereby to estimate the value of a system of medicine, in what position would the old school stand at the present moment?\*\*\*

11th. *Medical men have tried Homœopathy and have found it untrue.*

Of all objections to Homœopathy this should have the greatest weight. Non-professional persons may be deluded, carried away by enthusiasm, grasp at Homœopathy as a novelty or as a means of conversational excitement, and it is natural that the medical profession should be looked up to for a decision of the question, whether Homœopathy be true or not. They are supposed to be fully acquainted with the subject, not only in the interest of medical science, but, above all, on account of the very great responsibility inseparably connected with the practice of an art, which in so many ways affects the health, life and happiness of individuals and families. Their assertions respecting Homœopathy are, therefore, frequently relied upon with great confidence, by a large portion of the non-professional public, particularly when proffered as the result of actual experiments. Having already offered some brief remarks on this subject at p. 145, we shall here merely follow them with a few simple considerations. If even in ordinary life the absence of that thorough acquaintance with a subject, which we naturally and legitimately connect with the peremptory expression of an opinion, strips it of all value and importance, and more peculiarly so in matters of science, would it not appear as if it required, on the one hand, no small

\* Homœopathy Explained, &c. page 39.

measure of hardihood and effrontery to pronounce a decided opinion on so important and intricate a subject as Homœopathy, without being fully competent to do so; and on the other, no small measure of blind credulity to accept, as conclusive, any opinion given under such conditions. Yet it is a fact, that, while few of our medical opponents have any hesitation in pronouncing on the merits of the system, as few have ever read a single book on Homœopathy, made a single sound or conclusive experiment, or framed their opinion upon better grounds, than the various abusive articles in the periodical medical press; yet such is generally the unintelligent confidence among their non-professional hearers, that their judgment is regarded as final and incontrovertible. As well might we admit the competency of the commander of a sailing vessel to pronounce upon the merits of a steamer, merely because both have for their object the carrying of passengers and merchandize, as admit the competency or validity of such opinions, from the fact, that the main object of Homœopathy is identical with that of Allœopathy, namely, the cure of diseases.

We have frequently stated before, that the correct practice of Homœopathy is a matter of exceeding difficulty and nicety, and not only is it necessary that the experimenter should lay aside his ordinary notions of medical practice, but also that he should be fully acquainted with the principles of Homœopathy, above all, with the most complicated and perplexing part of the science, namely, the homœopathic *Materia Medica*; it requires besides candour of purpose, and the ability of applying his theoretical knowledge to concrete cases of disease. This assertion applies prominently to those experiments which were made by Mr. Andral in Paris, and which are so frequently brought forward as proofs of the inefficacy of Homœopathy. These experiments are, strange to say, so utterly destitute of value in any point of view, that the merest tyro in Homœopathy would be ashamed of them.\*

\* These famous experiments have been ably and thoroughly exposed in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, v. p. 49; also in Dr. Black's *Treatise on the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy*; and

We hold it to be a point of almost mathematical certainty, that any candid medical man, who, in testing the value of Homœopathy in practice, adheres to the above mentioned conditions, will find that the system *is* true, and that the results answer his best expectations. But to presume that practical trials should succeed without a proper acquaintance with the subject, is contrary to common sense, and to expect that a medical man of the old school should, merely as such, be competent to institute them correctly, is as little likely, as that a person who can drive an ordinary coach, should, for that reason, be able to conduct a locomotive on a railway. If medical men, instead of abusing Homœopathy in passionate language, little worthy of scientific pursuit, would study that system patiently, and after doing so, institute candid and impartial trials, or otherwise compare its practice with its principles, they would follow the only true method of investigating the subject, and then either reject or adopt it according as their own conviction and sense of duty would dictate.

in Dr. Curie's *Principles of Homœopathy*, books which we strongly recommend to the reader.

The best plan to be adopted by any medical man who sincerely wishes to be enabled to judge the merits of Homœopathy, is first of all to make himself acquainted with the principles of the science, and next to compare homœopathic treatment and its results with those principles, either in following the practice of an experienced and competent homœopathic physician, or in examining cases which are minutely described, and are now in very great numbers, through homœopathic books and periodicals, within anybody's reach. Should he wish to make personal experiments, he should confine himself rather to unimportant, yet strongly marked acute, than complicated chronic diseases. Acute cases of sore throat, (angina faucium), headache, gastric derangement, such as colic, diarrhoea and others, erysipelas, rheumatism, ophthalmia, earache, cases arising from external violence and similar disorders, the treatment of which is generally well defined and comparatively easy, would offer a sufficient field for any candid person to arrive at some valid conclusions.

12th. *Homœopathy is going down every where.*

If Homœopathy did not rest upon the unalterable basis of truth, it is more than probable that, as other so called systems, brought forward from time to time in medicine, it would have shot up like a bright meteor only to dazzle the eye of the beholder, then to fall, be extinguished and forgotten after a short-lived existence. Every one is aware that such is not the case. More than fifty years have now passed since its discovery, and every year has witnessed its gradual, but sure and steady progress. In the present history of Homœopathy we may establish two broad periods; the first dating from its beginning to the time when Cholera appeared in Europe; the second, from that to the present time. If during the former the progress of Homœopathy was slow and almost exclusively limited to Germany, its development during the second, has been so rapid and extensive among both the profession and the public, in all parts of the civilized world, that it has become a serious rival to its older sister. Perhaps at no previous period had Allœopathy manifested more conspicuously the precarious character of its resources and the uncertainty of its results, than when that destructive epidemic swept irresistibly over the civilized parts of Europe; and at no previous period had the truth, certainty and practical worth of Homœopathy shone forth more brilliantly. Experiments officially instituted by several governments, as well as the daily experience of that time, led to the melancholy truth, that more than fifty per cent. of persons attacked with Cholera died, whether left to Nature alone or placed under the care of Allœopathy; on the other side it was ascertained in the same official manner, that only eight to  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. died when treated homœopathically. Hundreds of contradictory remedies and prescriptions were recommended by the allœopathic school, and all tried in vain; four or five different medicines were recom-

mended by the immortal founder of Homœopathy, and led to the above favourable results.\* (See Appendix II.)

These events did not escape the public eye, and led to the conviction, that a system which was able to struggle so successfully with an enemy, who defied all the weapons of the ordinary medicine, could not possibly be so destitute of foundation, as it had always been represented by its opponents. A powerful reaction took place in its favour; the public combined for the establishment of hospitals, dispensaries, and other means of propagation, and the impulse which Homœopathy received at that time, became the main cause of its rapid and extensive propagation during latter years, and of the imposing external position which it now everywhere occupies. Twenty years ago Homœopathy was adopted by only very few medical men out of Germany, and there is not now a country, which has the slightest claim to civilization, in which its professional, or at least non-professional adherents, are not most numerous. There were, for instance, at that time only three or four homœopathic physicians in Vienna, and there are now more than a hundred; there were only two or three in Paris, and there are now upwards of ninety; in London it was altogether unknown, and there are now more than twenty professional adherents. In Edinburgh, the classical seat of medical science, the new doctrine has made very extensive progress, and Dr. Henderson, Professor of General Pathology at the University, has openly embraced it. The very name of Homœopathy was unknown in Sicily, ten years ago, and now the number of homœopathic practitioners exceeds by far that of the followers of Allopathy throughout the island. About the same time it was still unknown in the United States of America, yet there were in 1843, upwards of 600 physicians who had frankly

\* It may be considered as one of the most powerful proofs of the abstract truth of the homœopathic law, that Hahnemann selected those remedies from his *Materia Medica*, when Cholera made its appearance in Russia; therefore long before he could have an opportunity of seeing a case of the disorder himself.

embraced Homœopathy. Within the last few years it has been established, and has made surprisingly rapid progress in the Brazils, and is almost as extensively adopted as in any part of Europe. There is scarcely any part of the Italian peninsula where its advocates both professional and non-professional are not most numerous. Homœopathy has also found its way to India and Australia, and in the former the non-professional adherents of the system are so numerous, that homœopathic physicians are eagerly asked for. Spain has not remained behind the rest of Europe, and within the last few years the doctrine of Hahnemann has spread there with extraordinary rapidity. In Germany, its native country, it is now fully recognised after fifty years' severe struggle. In Prussia and Brunswick, Homœopathy forms part of the official medical examination, and it is not a little curious to observe, that some of the most eminent professors, who had formerly never studied Homœopathy, and, therefore, were its violent opponents, are now obliged to act as official examiners.\* Many members of the reigning houses in Europe have selected their medical attendants from among the homœopaths. All through France the system is widely spread among the medical practitioners, and the professors of some Universities; the same in Sweden, Norway, and Denmark. In Russia also Homœopathy is most extensively diffused and enjoys full legal support.—Wherever the system has been adopted to any extent its adherents promote its interests by dispensaries or hospitals, by their lectures, writings, and particularly by numerous homœopathic periodicals, published in the German, French, English, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Danish, and Hungarian languages. A considerable number of professors of medicine at Continental Universities have submitted Homœopathy to the test of severe scrutiny, and after finding it to be true, have openly adopted it. Amongst others we only mention Professors Arnold of Heidelberg, Martin of Jena, Leupoldt of Erlangen, Roth of Munich, Bigel of St. Petersburg, Horatii of Naples,

\* S. Appendix I.

Ribes of Montpellier, Botto of Genoa ; Wahlenburgh of Upsala, Sweden ; Lambrecht of Padua, Amador of Montpellier, &c. ; men like Breschet, Marjolin, Amussat of Paris, if not open advocates for the system, substantially coincide with Hahnemann's views. Many other medical men of high standing, and often after a practice of thirty or forty years and more, have, after careful investigation, adopted Homœopathy.\* Governments known for their prudence in admitting innovations of any kind, like those of Austria, Russia and Prussia, after throwing obstacles of every kind in its way, have not only removed all restrictions relating to its practice, but have also thought it just and necessary to give grants of public money and to establish homœopathic hospitals and professorships as a means of instruction and propagation. The subject has been considered by the public at large to be of so great importance, that it has been brought repeatedly before several of the Continental Parliaments, and in Bavaria, Saxony, Baden and Hungary the establishment and continuance of some of the public homœopathic institutions is due to the favourable decisions of the Representatives of these countries.

We cannot help thinking, that, considering the present advanced state of Homœopathy in so many countries, the assertion that it is, *going down everywhere*, is more than gratuitous.

\* See Appendix I.

## APPENDIX I.

### SOME STATISTICAL DATA RELATING TO HOMŒOPATHY.

#### THE PRINCIPAL HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITALS.

*From the Homœopathic Examiner, II. p. 57.*

“1. Dr. Aegidi has had the honour of founding the first homœopathic hospital. He was appointed to a very large Institute under the patronage of the Princess Frederie of Prussia, entitled ‘*Asylum for Sick Orphans.*’

“2. The Leipsic homœopathic Institution.

“3. Hospital of the Sisters of Charity at Vienna, founded in 1832.

“4. Munich homœopathic hospital. In 1837 the Bavarian Government granted a donation of 4000 florins towards the support of this hospital.

“5. Drs. A. Schmidt and Nuccearini have established at Lueca under the patronage of the Duchess of Lueca, a small hospital of forty beds.

“6. At Brieg in Austria, there is a small homœopathic hospital of twenty beds.

“7. Bordeaux homœopathic hospital, with 150 beds.

“8. At Güns in Hungary there is a homœopathic hospital under the charge of Dr. Bless.

“9. At Palermo, in the hospital of St. Jean de Dieu, under Dr. Bandiera, homœopathic treatment is used exclusively.

“10. A portion of the hospital of *la Trinità*, at Naples, with fifty beds, has been appropriated for homœopathic treatment of diseases by the late King of Naples.

“11. The foundation of a large homœopathic hospital has been laid at Prague.

“12. A homœopathic hospital is erecting in Berlin by the Prussian Government.

“13. There is a homœopathic hospital at Montreal in Sicily.

“14. Another at Pietraperzia in Sicily.

“15. Another at Mistrella, in Sicily.”

We add the following :—

“ 16. Thoisse in Burgundy has a large homœopathic hospital.

“ 17. Homœopathic hospital of Linz in Austria, established upon the plan of that of the Sisters of Charity at Vienna.

“ 18. A similar hospital at Salzburg, established by Cardinal Princee Schwarzenberg. (*Allg. Hom. Zeit.* 1845.)

“ 19. A homœopathic hospital has lately been established at Moscow in Russia. (*Allgem. Hom. Zeit.* xxvii. 118.)

“ 20. There is a homœopathic hospital at Babai, in the Government of Charkow, Russia, founded by his Excellency the Governor Stseherbinin. (*Allgem. Hom. Zeit.* xxiv. 113.)

“ 21. Homœopathic hospital of Gyöngyös in Hungary.

“ 22. Homœopathic hospital for Lunatics at Gross-Wardein, under Dr. Sztaroveszky.

“ 23. The Gumpendorf homœopathic hospital at Vienna, erected at the expense of Archduke Maximilian of Este.

“ 24. Another homœopathic hospital at Vienna, established by voluntary contributions.

“ 25. A homœopathic hospital of the Sisters of Charity at Kremsier in Moravia.

“ 26. The hospital for Orphans, of 150 beds, at Nice.

“ 27. London homœopathic hospital of 63 beds.

“ 28. Homœopathic hospital at Miskolc in Hungary.

---

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, ix. 29.*

Dr. Gilioli, of London, says: “As for the practical working of our new Medical School in various countries of Europe and North-America, I may only refer our professional brethren to the recent publication of Doctor Rosenberg, *On the progress and efficacy of Homœopathy in Hungary and other countries*. There they would see the result of the inquiry into the homœopathic cases of Dr. Marenzeller in the great military hospital at Vienna, from a commission appointed by Government; the result of another similar inquiry at Tulezyn in Podolia, and in the military hospital at St. Petersburg; and various clinical statistics of an hospital at Munich; of the medical institutions at Güns and Gyöngyös in Hungary; of the hospital of the Sisters of Charity in Vienna, and of the homœopathic institution at Leipzig. There the statistical tabular views, compared with others as resulting from allœopathic treatment, show, that the average mortality in the homœopathic hospitals has been  $4\frac{1}{3}$ , and in the allœopathic hospitals about 13 per cent. The greatest triumph, perhaps, that the homœopathic method has hitherto accomplished, is there

shown in the statistical accounts of the treatment of the Cholera Morbus at Vienna, in Bohemia, Hungary, Russia, Poland, Italy, and Egypt; the result there stated is, that the average mortality of Cholera patients treated homœopathically, was something less than nine per cent., while the average mortality of those that were treated allœopathically rose to  $51\frac{1}{3}$  per cent., the difference then is of 40 per cent. in favour of Homœopathy; consequently, of the three millions about, which, as it has been calculated, died in Europe of Cholera, two millions and a half would have been spared, if all had been treated homœopathically. In Hungary three homœopathic hospitals have been established by private subscription; one for lunatics at Gross-Wardein, under the direction of Dr. Sztaroveszky, of twenty years' standing; another for ordinary diseases, at Güns attended by Dr. Bless, since 1833; and the third at Gyöngyös, established four years ago, under the direction of Dr. Horner. In 1829, a central Association of homœopathic physicians was instituted at Leipzig, which every year, on the 10th of August, was to meet at some place in Germany, for the purpose of affording scientific communications, while a hospital and a homœopathic school were to be erected in Leipzig, under the superintendence of the Association; hence they appointed a director of the Association and of the hospital, two professors to deliver public lectures on Homœopathy, and a standing committee of six physicians to decide upon controverted points on the principles and practice of the new doctrine. It is however true, that the success of this medical institution, of which, lately, Dr. Noack was the director, and Dr. M. Müller one of the lecturers, was not permanent, nor such as the friends of Homœopathy would have wished, owing to dissensions among members and, as it seems also to economical difficulties. In Vienna the hospital of the Sisters of Charity was opened in 1832, when the Cholera was raging in that metropolis; *but it is only since 1836 that all the patients of this hospital, now under the direction of Dr. Fleischmann, have been treated exclusively according to the homœopathic method.* In the suburb Gumpendorf of Vienna another homœopathic hospital has been more recently erected, at the expense of the Archduke Maximilian of Este. In Linz, the capital of Upper Austria, there is another hospital of the Sisters of Charity, under the direction of Dr. Reis, in which the patients are treated homœopathically; the latest accounts we have of this hospital are indeed most satisfactory; of 332 patients that were admitted there from the 1st of June, to the end of December, 1842, four only died, which makes the average mortality less than 2 per cent., while of 76 patients affected with inflammatory diseases, not a single one died. In the town of

Kremsir, in Moravia, another homœopathic hospital of the Sisters of Charity was opened in the autumn of 1843. The King of Prussia has already decreed a sum of money for the erection of a homœopathic hospital at Berlin, in connexion with a Chair of clinical lectures. In the time of the Cholera, a homœopathic hospital was erected at Munich at the public expense, 3,000 florins having been granted by the Chamber of Representatives."

---

*From the Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung, March 10, 1845.*

Homœopathy has been introduced and extensively practised for many years in Hungary, and some of the homœopathic physicians of that country have distinguished themselves particularly during the prevalence of Cholera. The following is a petition addressed, in 1843, by the Homœopathic Society of Pesth to the Hungarian Diet, through the Delegates of the Samogyer Comitatus:—

"HONORABLE REPRESENTATIVES—The accompanying statements, derived from public sources, for the authenticity of which we pledge our honor, prove—

"1. That the mortality in homœopathic hospitals was not quite six per cent., whereas in allœopathic hospitals it amounted to more than twelve per cent. (s. Tab. vi.)

"2. That in severe inflammations Allœopathy loses nearly fifteen per cent.; Homœopathy not quite five per cent. (s. Tab. vii.)

"3. That in nervous and putrid fevers Allœopathy loses twenty-one, and Homœopathy twelve per cent. (s. Tab. viii.)

"4. That in the treatment of Cholera Allœopathy lost fifty-three per cent.; Homœopathy only eight and three-quarters per cent. (s. Tab. x.)

"5. That homœopathic hospitals do not require, under equal circumstances, half the expense of allœopathic establishments. (s. Tab. xi.)

"We prefer laying numbers instead of mere words before the Diet, and if they cannot be shown to be erroneous, it is clear, that with regard to public interests, there is a vast difference between the new and the old system of treatment. We hold it to be our duty to point out to the Representatives of the country the two facts, relating to the saving of both human life and public money, without intending to injure any one. We hold this to be our duty also, because we are well acquainted with both systems, and we think it advisable now to come forward, because the results obtained in our hospitals are so extensive and comprehensive, that a conclusive

judgment may be based upon them. Homœopathy spreads daily more in our country, and obstacles grow in proportion, which the wisdom of the legislature alone can remove.

“If, therefore, the Honorable Representatives, after considering the difference between the two systems in the interest of suffering mankind, should come to the determination, to grant to our simple and highly beneficial method their protection, and the means necessary for its development and emancipation from foreign countries, we take the liberty humbly to suggest, that the following concessions should be obtained :—

“1. *A Chair of Homœopathy.*—If Homœopathy is really valuable, as the quoted facts undoubtedly prove, it is necessary, that those who adopt it, should not, as hitherto, learn the science merely from books, but from a thoroughly informed Professor, so as to understand it in all its bearings and have their doubts removed.

“2. *A homœopathic Clinical Institution.*—A practical science like medicine can only produce full conviction through facts, and although the theory of Homœopathy is simple and clear, yet it constantly appeals to the results at the bedside of the patient, as the surest touchstone of the best method of curing. Medicine can only establish its value through its treatment of diseases ; therefore we consider a public hospital the principal means of having Homœopathy acknowledged and propagated.

“3. Homœopathy should be an integral part of medical studies at this University.

“4. There should be no legal difference between the practice of Homœopathy and Allœopathy.

“We remain,” &c. &c.

“The following documents accompanied this petition, from which we give here extracts :—

“1. A tabular view of the patients treated from 1834 to 1842, in the homœopathic hospital of Güns, by the district physician, Dr. Bless.—Number of patients, 864 ; deaths, 3, and about  $\frac{6}{7}$  per cent.

“2. A tabular view of the patients treated from Sept. 16, 1838, to the end of 1842, in the homœopathic hospital of Gyongyos, by District Physician Dr. Horner.—Number of patients, 357 ; deaths, about 7 per cent.

“3. A tabular view of the patients treated in the homœopathic hospital of Vienna, from its beginning to the end of 1842.—Number of patients, 4371 ; deaths, 6, (and about)  $\frac{1}{4}$  per cent.

“4. A tabular view of the patients treated in the homœopathic hospital of Linz, from June 1, till Decbr. 31, 1842, by Dr. Reiss.—Number of patients, 330 ; deaths, 3, (and about)  $\frac{1}{16}$  per cent.

"5. The homœopathic trials of Dr. Marenzeller in the military hospital of Vienna.—Number of patients, 43; deaths,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  per cent.

"6. A comparative view of these results and those of allœopathic hospitals, namely of the *Elisabetherin* hospital of Vienna during a period of 81 years; of the *Barmherzigen Brüder*, in the same city, in 1838; of the hospital of Israelites in 1838; of the general hospital in the same city, in 1838; of the *Barmherzigen Brüder* of Ofen, from 1833 to 1841; of the hospital of St. Rochus of Pesth, from 1833 to 1842; of the *Jacobspital* of Leipzig, in 1839; the *Charité* of Berlin, from 1832 to 1839. The comparison gives (as an average result)  $12\frac{1}{8}$  per cent. deaths under allœopathic treatment, and  $5\frac{5}{6}$  per cent. deaths under homœopathic treatment.

"7 Inflammatory diseases: average result under allœopathic treatment,  $15\frac{7}{8}$  per cent. deaths; under homœopathic treatment,  $4\frac{2}{3}$  per cent. deaths.

"8 *Nervous and putrid fevers*: under allœopathic treatment,  $21\frac{2}{3}$  per cent. deaths; under homœopathic treatment,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. deaths.

"9 Out of 160 individuals affected with syphilis, 14 died in the *Barmherzigen Brüder* Hospital of Ofen; none in the homœopathic hospitals.

"10 Of Cholera—died under homœopathic treatment,  $8\frac{3}{4}$  per cent.; under allœopathic treatment,  $53\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

"11 In the homœopathic hospitals the expense for every patient amounts to 22 kreutzer per day; in allœopathic hospitals, to  $52\frac{1}{2}$  kreutzer."

---

"The petition addressed to the Hungarian Diet relative to the establishment, at the expense of Governments, of a chair and homœopathic hospital at the University of Pesth, has been adopted almost unanimously by both houses. We expect with confidence the sanction of this law by his Majesty the Emperor, after the close of the Session. The Hungarian University is, after Oxford, the richest in Europe."—*From the Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung*, November 18, 1844.

---

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy*, VI. page 159.

"Certainly it is in the treatment of inflammations the views of the allœopathists and the homœopathists stand in the most marked opposition. While the former declare the omission of bleeding and antiphlogistic remedies to be highly dangerous, the latter ascribe the ill success of these means of cure to the measures themselves. When

people try, not only to be abusive, but also to be intelligible, they are bound to furnish solid reasons for their opinions.

“Louis in Paris witnessed similar results in pneumonia, whether blood was taken or not. Krüger-Hansen declares that he cured 80 out of 81 pneumonic patients, by means of a treatment opposite to the anti-phlogistic. Stoll restored his pleuritic patients without blood-letting, in from four to five days, while Schönlein, with copious bleedings, took from seven to eleven. One of the head-physicians in the public hospital at Vienna for many years back prescribed no bleeding in pneumonia, and his success was greater than that in the other wards. (Doctor Wurm in *Hygea*, vol. IX. p. 50.) The results obtained in the homœopathic establishments are still more decisive:—

*Dr. Fleischmann in the Hospital of the Sisters of Charity at Vienna.—(See Hygea xii. 231 and xiv. 355.)*

DISEASES.	Years.	Treated.	Cured.	Died.	Under Treatment.
PNEUMONIA,	1838	20	19	1	...
	1839	26	23	2	1
	1840	51	45	2	4
	1841	41	37	4	...
	Total,	138	124	9	5
PLEURITIS,	1838	52	50	...	2
	1839	17	10	4	3
	1840	29	28	1	...
	1841	6	4	...	2
	Total,	104	92	5	7
ENDOCARDITIS,	1840	7	5	...	2
	1841	20	19	...	1
	Total,	27	24	...	3

“Thus, in 269 severe inflammations, 14 deaths. The proportion as 1 to 19; in the *Charité* at Berlin, as already mentioned, as 1 to 2, sometimes indeed 1 to 3. Lest it should be objected, that trifling cases only had been produced, let me mention, that two of those suffering from Endocarditis were ausculted by Skoda, who diagnosed a considerable effusion in the pericardium.

“In the Homœopathie Hospital at Güns (*Archiv. f. Hom. Heilk.* xix. 2, 118, and *Allg. Hom. Zeitung*, xxiv. p. 188), there were—

DISEASES.	Years.	Treated.	Cured.	Died.	Under Treatment.
PNEUMONIA,	1840	9	8	...	1
	1841	7	7	...	...
	1842	2	2	...	...
	Total,	18	17	...	1
PLEURITIS,	1840	4	4		
	1841	3	3		
	1842	4	4		
	Total,	11	11		

“ Thus, in 29 inflammations of the chest, not a single death. Of course, in neither hospital was there any question of bleeding, or the other antiphlogistic measures; and yet what brilliant results compared with the old school !

“ In reference to 1, I might have referred to the above mentioned results in inflammation of the chest in public hospitals, just because they are public establishments; but I will exhibit another list of the cures hitherto published. The experiments of Marenzeller at Vienna, and those of Doctor Hermann at Tulzyn, are the only experiments of importance instituted under the particular direction of the State, and are, therefore, also given.—(Archiv, f. Hom. Heilk. xx. 1.)

PLACE.	Number treated.	Cured.	Relieved.	Uncured or incurable.	Died.	Brought in a dying state	Under treatment.
Marenzeller's experiments at the Military Hospital at Vienna,	43	32	—	5	1	—	5
Military Hospital at Tulzyn,.....	165	141	—	—	6	—	18
Homœopathic Hospital at Güns,.....	738	666	10	5	29	17	11
Homœopathic Hospital at Gyöngyös,.....	271	219	14	7	11	15	5
Homœopathic Hospital at Leipzig,.....	4665	3984	297	127	157	31	69
Hospital of the Sisters of Charity at Vienna,	5161	4711	—	89	267	33	61
Infantry Hospital at Petersburg, .....	409	370	7	4	16	—	12
One division of the Cholera Hosp.at Munich, }	249	230	14	—	5	—	—
	11,701	10,353	342	237	492	96	181

“At the proper places of experiment, therefore, 6 out of 208 died. The proportion on an average, 1 death to 34 cases. Taking the whole number, 492 died out of 11,606; the proportion about 1 to 23½.

“Let me now, to compare the results, cite those of some allœopathic hospitals.

PLACE.	Number Treated.	Cured.	Relieved.	Uncured.	Dead.	Brought in a dying state.	Under Treatment.	Average proportion.
Marine Hosp. at St. Petersburg, 1837, }	3356	2261	...	...	773	...	322	1 : 4½
All-Saints' Hospital, at Breslau, 1838, }	2443	1701	105	60	409	...	168	1 : 6
City Hospital of Ofen, 1841,..... }	1078	...	...	...	157	23	...	1 : 6⅞
Hosp. of the Brothers of Mercy at Ofen, 1841,..... }	939	...	...	...	95	14	...	1 : 9⅞
Charité at Berlin, 1822 to 1838,..... }	50,385	...	...	...	6179	...	...	1 : 8½
	58,201				7,613			1 : 7⅝

“The mortality in the homœopathic establishments, 1 to 23½, is, therefore, twice as favourable as that in the most famous allœopathic hospitals; which fact proves the assertion of the District Medical Board to be an altogether unfounded misrepresentation.”\*

---

FROM WILDE'S BOOK ON *Austria, its Literary, Scientific and Medical Institutions*, Dublin, 1843, PAGE 271—

“The present state of Homœopathy in Vienna next claims our attention; and although I neither advocate that doctrine, nor slander its supporters, I deem it but the part of truth and justice to lay the following statement before my readers:”—

“One of the cleanest and best regulated hospitals in the capital is managed on the homœopathic plan. The following circumstances led to its erection:—The rapid spread of this mode of treat-

\* This article refers to an opinion given by the District Medical Board of Magdeburg in a case of Pneumonia, of which the patient died under homœopathic treatment, and which led, through the intrigues of some professional adversaries, to a legal inquiry.

ment in Austria, and the patronage it received from many noble and influential individuals in that country, attracted the attention of the government several years ago, who with their characteristic jealousy of innovation, then issued an order forbidding it to be practised. As, however, this had not the effect of suppressing it, but as it seemed rather to gain strength from the legal disabilities under which it then laboured, it was determined in 1828 to test its efficacy in the Military Hospital of the Josephinum. With this view a commission was nominated consisting of twelve professors, all of whom, it is but fair to observe, were strenuously opposed to the homœopathic doctrine. Doctor Marenzeller, a veteran Homœopath and a cotemporary of Hahnemann's, was appointed as the physician, and two members of the commission always attended him during his visit, and at the expiration of every ten days reported the progress of the cases under his charge. The only part of the report published is that of Drs. Jaeger and Zang; it contains a very brief outline of the cases and their treatment, and expresses the surprise of these eminent professors at the happy issue of some of them. The commission, however, as a body, came to the conclusion, that from the results obtained from their investigations, it was impossible to declare either for or against Homœopathy; one of the twelve, however, subsequently stated his conviction of the efficacy of the system from these trials, and has since remained an open adherent to it."

"Notwithstanding the comparatively discouraging sentence of the commission, the public did not seem altogether to lose their confidence in the new system, and it still retained the patronage of some of the most distinguished nobility, amongst whom were Maximilian von Este and Count Coudenhoven. In the year 1832, through the exertions and liberality of these noblemen, a colony of the *Barmherzigen Schwestern*, or German Sisters of Charity, was transplanted from the Tyrol to Vienna, and a convent purchased for their reception in the suburb of Gumpendorf with an hospital containing sixty beds attached to it, which was placed under the charge of Dr. Mayerhoffer, a homœopathic physician. This hospital was opened on the 6th of July, 1832, for the gratuitous reception of poor patients of every religious persuasion, without any other recommendation but disease; in this respect it approaches nearer to the English hospitals than any other in Vienna. The only exceptions to its admissions are patients affected with venereal, itch, incurable, or external diseases, and children under four years of age; it is at present supported only by voluntary contributions. There are four wards, besides some small extra chambers for bad cases. The beds and

bed-furniture, &c. are very much superior to those generally used in other hospitals; the latter consisting, besides the usual straw bed, of a good hair mattress, a sheet, quilted cotton coverlets, with two pillows, and other minor luxuries quite unknown in an Austrian hospital. The good ventilation, the extreme cleanness, and the general air of comfort reminds one more of a domestic chamber than a public institution; except that of St. Louis at Paris, I have seen nothing like it on the Continent. Attached to it is a pleasant garden and a series of admirable baths. Those charitable and benevolent women, the Merciful Sisters of the order of St. Vincent de Paul, are the sole nurses, and I have had many opportunities during my attendance at this institution of witnessing their kind treatment of those under their care; they also attend, gratuitously, as nurses throughout the city; and by their means, from fifty to eighty persons are fed daily at the gates of the hospital."

"From July to November 1832, Cholera patients were alone admitted and treated on the homœopathic plan; of 193 receptions from this epidemic, 105 recovered and 80 died.\* From November 1832 to November 1833, 266 patients affected with general diseases were received, of whom 213 were cured, 23 died, 8 were dismissed incurable, and 22 remained in hospital. In the year 1833 and 1834, the admissions were 316, the cures 255, deaths 33, dismissed incurable 23, and remained in hospital 27."

"In 1834, Dr. Fleischmann, the present physician, was appointed; and in 1836, this hospital, along with all the others in Vienna, was ordered to be fitted up for the reception of Cholera patients."

"Dr. Fleischmann agreed to continue his charge, on the condition that he was permitted to adhere to the homœopathic plan of treatment; to this the government assented; and two district physicians (allœopaths,) were appointed to report upon the nature of the cases taken into this hospital, as well as to observe their course and treatment."

"Upon comparing the report made of the treatment of Cholera in this hospital with that of the same epidemic in the other hospitals at Vienna at a similar time, it appeared that while two-thirds of those treated by Dr. Fleischmann recovered, two-thirds of those

\* It is, however, right to observe, that Dr. Mayerhofer, was not, at that time, thoroughly acquainted with homœopathic treatment; for we read in the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, viii. 246, "In this epidemic he began to make himself well acquainted with homœopathic treatment, and up to the time of his retirement, he treated most of the patients homœopathically."—*Fleischmann*.

treated by the ordinary methods in the other hospitals died. This very extraordinary result led Count Kolowrat (Minister of the Interior,) to repeal the law relative to the practice of Homœopathy, although with that inconsistency which not unfrequently distinguishes the Austrian Government, it at the same time, enacted the strictest prohibition of all works in favour of the system being published in Austria."

From the year 1832 to the year 1840, the entire number of patients treated in this hospital of the *Barmherzigen Schwestern* was 4422; of these 3758 recovered, 313 died, and 93 were dismissed incurable. But these numbers include also the Cholera patients treated in 1832 and 1836. The cases treated in the establishment are of much the same nature as those received into any general medical hospital, and as may be seen by reference to the annexed return, include a great number of those affected with acute diseases."

"During the last four years the medical statistics of this hospital were as follows:—

DISEASES.	Receptions.	Recoveries.	Deaths.	Remaining in Hospital.
Small Pox.. .....	56	47	8	1
Chlorosis .....	32	31	0	1
Diarrhœa.....	46	46	0	0
Ophthalmia .....	22	21	0	1
Peritonitis.....	51	46	4	1
Rhachitis.....	9	8	1	0
Pneumonia .....	128	116	8	4
Plenritis.....	167	161	3	3
Typhus.....	430	344	63	23
	941	820	87	34

The average number of days spent by each person in hospital was  $21\frac{243}{343}$ ."

"In the year 1841, a small hospital was opened in the Elizabethian Convent, where likewise patients are treated homœopathically; besides these, two inconsiderable hospitals on similar principles have been established, the one at Gyongyos near Pesth, and the other at Güns near Presburg."

"In Saxony in the year 1829, the adherents of this system met at Koethen to celebrate the birth-day of Hahnemann; a collection was made to defray the expenses of the feast, after which it was found that a considerable sum remained, with which it was agreed to found an hospital at Leipzig, to be maintained for five years, in order to afford a public test of the powers of Homœopathy, as well as to serve

for a school of instruction in that particular branch of medicine. An interesting and, I believe, faithful record of the progress and final results of this hospital, from the pen of one on whom I may safely depend, now lies before me, but I feel it would be departing from the line I have hitherto observed of treating solely of Austrian institutions, were I to enter further on this subject. Several homœopathie journals now flourish in Germany."

"Homœopathy, whatever may be its own merits or demerits, has undoubtedly exercised a beneficial influence upon the allœopathic practice of many parts of the Continent, by lessening the enormous doses of medicine formerly prescribed; of this I have given an example at page 71. One of the numbers of the *Allgemeine Zeitung* of Leipzig for 1842, informs us, that the University of Brunswick has by a decree of the 22nd March, 1842, appointed Dr. Fielitz (an homœopathie practitioner there,) to examine all candidates for the degree of doctor of medicine, who have declared their intention of adhering to this system."

NOTICE OF THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY IN VIENNA,  
WITH A TABULAR VIEW OF THE DISEASES TREATED THERE  
FROM 1835 TO THE END OF 1843.

BY DR. FLEISCHMANN.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy*, viii. p. 346.

"Publicity is the Aqua Regia which sooner or later dissolves all injustice and prejudice."

"The order of the Sisters of Charity was instituted in 1632 by Vincent de Paul, at Paris, and has since spread over almost all Europe. Its high vocation is the tending of the sick. It was by the unwearied exertions of Count Coudenhoven that a colony was transplanted from Zams, in the Tyrol, where the order had long existed, to Vienna.

"I need not enter into a description of the arrangement of the hospital; suffice it to say, that in point of comfort, cleanliness, and attendance on the sick, it ranks among the very best.

"There is a medical visit twice a day, and at the end of the month there are accurate tables made out of the number of patients admitted and the result of their treatment; and at the end of the year, a *résumé* of this is given to the Government. The Hospital was opened in 1832. Dr. Mayerhofer treated, up to the 1st of November of the same year, 193 Cholera patients, of whom 105 recovered, and 88 died. In this epidemic he began to make himself well ac-

quainted with Homœopathy, and up to the time of his retirement, he treated most of his patients homœopathically.

“It was under the management of Dr. G. Schmid from July 1833 to January 1835, in which time there were 582 patients received, of whom 468 recovered, 34 were dismissed as incurable, 56 died, and 27 remained in the Hospital.

“In January 1835, the management of the hospital was committed to me; and at the very outset, I got rid of all other drugs, for I wished rather that to the system should be given a decided trial in my hands, than that the result should be ambiguous from my mode of treatment. I treated all patients, without exception, homœopathically. When the visitation of Cholera reappeared in 1836, I reported the happy issue of my treatment to the Government, and the Minister, Count Kolowrat, who is ever forward to advance and protect whatever is good and useful, graciously took up the matter; and very soon afterwards his Majesty issued an order cancelling the statute which forbade the practice of Homœopathy.

“Since that time there began in Austria a new era for Homœopathy, which diffused its beneficial operation on all sides. The homœopathic physicians could now prosecute their profession without fear of transgressing the law, and their number has tripled itself in Vienna. There is scarcely a province in Austria, out of which there have not come physicians to study Homœopathy practically in this hospital; and many who have since prosecuted the practice with zeal and success in Germany, Italy, France and England, received their first instruction in this hospital. In Linz, an hospital has been opened, and the results are most gratifying; and in two other provinces, similar establishments are in progress of erection.

“The new method has made more impression upon the public, as is exhibited among other things by the increase of out-patients at the hospital. In 1839, the number of out-patients was scarcely more than 3,000; in 1840, it was 4,106; in 1841, 4,300; in 1842, 4,798; in 1843, 6,826.

“Homœopathy has not only extended itself externally, but it has consolidated itself internally. Those who have recently adopted it are for the most part, young energetic men, who strive to keep pace with all the improvements in medicine, and do not hesitate to shake off the gaudy trappings which mysticism and quackery had hung upon Homœopathy.

“Medicines are diligently being proved over again; a journal is established,\* in which every one may communicate the result of his

\* Speaking of Austria.—Eps.

experience and advance the science according to his ability. We look with confidence to the gracious resolution respecting the desired chair of Homœopathy; and thus by the combined efforts of those who are in earnest with Homœopathy and medicine generally, will the clouds, which still bedim our sky, disperse."

TABULAR VIEW OF THE CASES TREATED IN THE HOMŒOPATHIC  
HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY FROM 1835 to 1843.

"Il n'y a rien de plus positif, ni de plus éloquent, que les chiffres."

NAPOLÉON.

	Remaining from 1834.	Admitted.	Cured.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Abscess in the brain - -		3			3	
Amenorrhœa - - -		10	10			
Aneurism - - -		1			1	
Aphthæ - - -		5	5			
Apoplexy - - -		9	4	2	3	
Ascites - - -		13	10	1	3	
Asthma - - -	1	2	2			
Bronchocele - - -		1		1		
Burns - - -		18	16			2
Cancer of the stomach - -		2			2	
— of the uterus - - -		3		2	1	
Caries of the bones - - -		5		5		
Cataract (commencing) - -		2		2		
Catarrh - - -	1	43	44			
Chest (rheumatic and gouty affec- tions of the) - - -	1	47	47		1	
Chlorosis - - -		80	79			1
Cholera - - -		24	21		3	
Chorea - - -		4	3	1		
Club-foot - - -		8	6	2		
Colic, rheumatic - - -		1	1			
— inflammatory - - -		1	1			
— menstrual - - -		15	15			
— painter's - - -		28	28			
Congestion of the abdominal vis- cera - - -		2	1		1	
Convulsions - - -		12	12			
Cough - - -		9	9			
— chronic - - -		130	119	1	7	3
— spasmodic - - -		18	18			
Croup (Bräune) - - -		4	1			
Delirium tremens - - -		1			4	
Diarrhœa - - -		114	112		2	
Distortion of the foot and knee -		7	7			
Dropsy, general - - -		12	11		1	
— ovarian - - -		1		1		
Dysentery - - -		44	42		2	
Emphysema of the lungs - -		2			2	

	Remaining from 1834.	Admitted.	Cured.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Epilepsy - - - -		1		1		
Epistaxis - - - -		1	1			
Erysipelas of the face	4	177	177	1	2	1
— of the foot		31	21			
Fever, bilious - - -		9	9			
— catarrhal - - - -		175	168		3	4
— cerebral - - - -	3		3			
— continued - - - -		294	279	1	10	4
— gastric - - - - -	2	516	512		3	3
— inflammatory - -		37	36		1	
— intermittent - - -		229	227		1	1
— low - - - - -		1	1			
— milk - - - - -		1	1			
— putrid - - - - -	2	1	2		1	
— rheumatic - - - -	1	556	555			
— typhus (abdominalis)	3	816	669	2	140	8
— worm - - - - -		1	1			
Fractures - - - - -		1	1			
Frozen feet - - - -		5	5			
Furuncles - - - - -		1	1			
Gangrene of both feet		1		1		
Gastrieismus (dyspeptic affections)	1	116	116			1
Gastric derangement -		25	25			
Gastrodynia - - - -		31	31			
Gout, acute and chronic	2	100	97	1	4	
— in the hip - - - -		6	6			
— in the head - - - -		34	34			
Hæmatemesis - - - -		1	1			
Hæmoptysis - - - - -		50	47		3	
Hæmorrhage - - - - -		20	19		1	
— from the trachea -		1	1			
— from bursting of a blood vessel - - - -		2			2	
Hæmorrhoids - - - - -		18	18			
Headaches, chronic -		6	6			
Headaches, gastric -		8	8			
— gouty - - - - -		3	3			
— nervous - - - - -		1	1			
— rheumatic - - - -		43	43			
Heart (organic diseases of the)		15		7	8	
— (palpitation of the)		2	2			
Herpes - - - - -		20	19	1		
Hoarseness (chronic) -		6	6			
Hydrocephalus - - - -		6			6	
Hydropericardium - -		2	1		1	
Hydrothorax - - - - -		7	1	1	5	
Hypochondriasis - - -		3	3			
Hysteria - - - - -		6	6			
Inflammation of the articulations	1	210	203		2	6
— — aorta - - - - -		3	3			

	Remaining from 1834.	Admitted.	Cured.	Dismissed uneured.	Died.	Remaining.
Inflammation of the bladder -		3	3			
— — brain (mem- branes) -		17	15	1	1	
— — bronchial tubes		15	15			
— — cellular tissue		3	3			
— — ear -		4	4			
— — eyes -	1	30	30	1		
— — eyes (stru- mous) -		20	20			
— — gland (parotid)		3	3			
— — gland (thyroid)		1	1			
— — heart (endo- carditis) -		29	29			
— — intestines -		6	1		5	
— — kidneys -		1	1			
— — larynx -		4	3		1	
— — liver -		6	6			
— — lungs -		300	280		19	1
— — mamma -		1	1			
— — museles -		1	1			
— — muscles of the chest -		3	3			
— — ovaries -		3	3			
— — pericardium-		2	2			
— — peritoneum -		105	100		5	
— — pleura -		224	221		3	
— — psoas muscle		1	1			
— — spinal marrow		1	1			
— — spleen -		2	2			
— — throat -	1	299	299		1	
— — throat (gan- grenous) -		1			1	
— — uterus -		1	1			
— — veins -		2			2	
Influenza -		52	51		1	
Insanity (amentia) -		2		2		
Jaundice -	1	35	36			
Leucorrhœa -		2	1			1
Liver (affection of the) -		1	1			
Mania (acute) -		12	10	2		
Marasmus -		1			1	
— — senilis -		6		1	5	
Measles -		25	23		2	
Medullary sarcoma of the liver -		1		1		
— — — eye -		3		2	1	
Menorrhagia -		14	14			
Miliaria purpurea -		7	4		3	
Nervous debility (general) -		4	3			1
Nettle rash -		3	3			
Oedema of the lungs -		14		1	13	

	Remaining from 1831.	Admitted.	Cured.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Paralysis - - -		5	5			
— rheumatic - - -		2	2			
Phthisis - - -		98		27	71	
Porrigo capitis - - -		6	6			
Psoric eruptions - - -		12	10	2		
Pterygium - - -		1	1			
Ptyalism - - -		1	1			
Purpura hæmorrhagica - - -		2	2			
Rheumatism, acute and chronic - - -		188	188			
Scalds - - -		1	1			
Scarlatina - - -	2	33	31		2	2
Serofula (general) - - -		7	4	1	2	
Small-pox - - -		136	120		11	5
Spasms - - -		23	23			
Spasms of the bladder - - -		1	1			
— chest - - -		3	3			
— stomach - - -		33	32		1	
— uterus - - -		1	1			
Spleen (affection of) - - -		1	1			
Sprains of the foot - - -		6	6			
— arm - - -		1	1			
Stomach (induration of) - - -		6		6		
— (softening of) - - -		1			1	
Strabismus - - -		2	2			
Swellings of the cheek - - -		29	29			
— cervical glands - - -		2	2			
— foot - - -		4	4			
— hand - - -		3	3			
— lip - - -		1	1			
— lymphatic (abscess- lymphaticus) - - -		1	1			
— knee - - -		11	9	1		
— knee (white) - - -		4	4			
— lacteal - - -		1	1			
— neck - - -		2	2			
Tape worm - - -		1		1		
Tetanus - - -		2	2			
Trembling of workers in metal - - -		1	1			
Tuberculosis (general) - - -		1			1	
Ulcer of external thorax - - -		5	5			
— foot - - -		55	52		1	2
— hand - - -		3	3			
— lips - - -		1	1			
— lungs - - -		43		25	18	1
— nail (onychia) - - -	1	5	5			
— serofulous - - -		30	26	2	2	
— stomach - - -		2		2		
— throat, palate and gums - - -		10	9		1	
Varicella - - -		110	106		1	3
Vertigo - - -		3	3			

	Remaining from 1834.	Admitted.	Cured.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Vomiting - - - - -		25	25			
— chronic - - - - -		3	3			
Urine (incontinence of) - - - - -		1	1			
Wounds of various kinds - - - - -		34	34			
Zona - - - - -		4	4			
Total - - - - -	27	6524	5980	112	407	52

NOTE.—The Surgical cases were treated by Dr. Breuning.

In addition to the above, 32,000 out-patients were treated during the nine years ending in 1843, who were prescribed for twice a week at the dispensary of the hospital.

TABULAR VIEW OF DISEASES TREATED IN THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY AT VIENNA. BY DR. FLEISCHMANN. FROM 1ST JANUARY TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1844.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, xiii. page 394.*

DISEASES.	Remaining in Hospital from 1843.	Admitted.	Recovered.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Burns.....	2	3	4	...	...	1
Chlorosis.....	1	15	14	...	...	2
Colica pictorum.....	...	2	2	...	...	...
Cough, chronic.....	3	32	28	...	2	5
Catarrh.....	...	8	7	...	...	1
Cramps.....	...	2	...	1	1	...
... of stomach.....	...	6	6	...	...	...
Decline of old age.....	...	3	...	3	...	...
Delirium tremens.....	...	1	...	...	1	...
Dropsy, general.....	...	1	1	...	...	...
Diarrhœa.....	...	8	6	...	...	2
Dyspepsia.....	1	19	20	...	...	...
Eruptions on face,.....	...	1	1	...	...	...
Erysipelas of foot,.....	...	4	4	...	...	...
... of face,.....	1	22	23	...	...	...
Exudation into cavity of chest,.....	...	7	6	...	1	...
Fever, catarrhal,.....	4	53	57	...	...	...
... gastric,.....	3	76	76	...	...	3
... intermittent,.....	1	66	61	...	...	6
... rheumatic,.....	2	96	95	...	...	3
... typhus,.....	12	201	177	...	3	13

DISEASES.	Remaining in Hospital from 1844.	Admitted.	Recovered.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Gout, acute, .....	...	1	1			
... in heart, .....	...	4	3	...	...	1
... chronic, .....	...	1	...	...	...	1
Hæmatemesis,.....	...	2	1	...	1	
Hoarseness, chronic, .....	...	1	1			
Heart, organic diseases of.....	...	3	...	2	1	
Headache, rheumatic.....	...	9	9			
Icterus, .....	...	4	4			
... chronic, .....	...	1	1			
Inflammation of aorta, .....	...	1	1			
... .. eyes,.....	...	3	3			
... .. hip-joint, .....	...	1	1			
... .. joints,.....	6	67	70	...	...	3
... .. lungs,.....	1	47	74	...	1	3
... .. membranes of } brain, ..... }	...	2	1	...	...	1
... .. ovaries,.....	...	1	...	...	...	1
... .. peritoneum, .....	...	12	10	...	1	1
... .. pleura,.....	...	1	1			
... .. spinal cord,.....	...	1	1			
... .. thyroid gland, ...	...	1	1			
... .. throat (Angina } faucium,)..... }	...	87	86	...	...	1
... .. trachea, .....	...	1	1			
Inflammation of veins, ....	...	1	...	...	1	
... .. valves of heart, ...	...	1	1			
Hydrothorax, .....	...	1	...	...	1	
Hydropericardium, .....	...	1	...	...	1	
Hydrocephalus,.....	...	1	2			
Leucorrhœa,.....	1	1	3	...	...	1
*Malformation of foot,.....	...	4	3	...	...	1
Marasmus, .....	...	3	...	3		
Medullary fungus of liver, .....	...	1	...	...	...	1
Menstruation, irregular, .....	...	7	7			
Menorrhagia, .....	...	2	1	1		
Œdema of lungs,.....	...	1	1			
Paralysis, .....	...	1	1			
Phthisis,.....	...	21	...	5	15	1
Porrigo capitis,.....	...	1	...	...	...	
Psora, .....	...	2	2			
Rheumatism, acute,.....	...	57	57			
... .. chronic,.....	...	4	4			
Scarlet fever, .....	2	1	3			
Swelling of the cheek.....	...	5	5			
... .. foot,.....	...	2	2			
... .. throat, .....	...	1	1			

\* Cured by operation.—Ed.

DISEASES.	Remaining in Hospital from 1844.	Admitted.	Recovered.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Swelling of the knee,.....	1	3	2			
... .. glands,.....	...	1	1			
Serofula,.....	...	3	1	...	2	
Softening of stomach,.....	...	1	...	...	1	
Tetanus,.....	...	2	1	...	1	
Ulcers of the foot,.....	2	15	17			
... .. hand,.....	...	1	1			
... .. cornea,.....	...	1	1			
... .. lungs,.....	1	2	...	2	1	
... .. stomach,.....	...	3	2	1		
... .. scrofulous,.....	...	4	4			
Variola,.....	5	6	9	...	2	
Varicella,.....	3	19	22			
Vomiting (gastric derangement)... ..	...	1	1			
... .. chronic,.....	...	1	1			
Total,.....	52	1058	991	18	57	52

TABULAR VIEW OF DISEASES TREATED HOMŒOPATHICALLY IN THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY AT VIENNA, BY DR. FLEISCHMANN, FROM THE 1ST OF JANUARY TO THE 31ST DECEMBER, 1845.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, xvii. 281.*

DISEASE.	In Hospital	Admitted.	Cured.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Arthritis . . . . .	3	60	60			3
Burns . . . . .	1	8	9			
Catarrh . . . . .	1	13	14			
Cephalalgia . . . . .		6	6			
Chlorosis . . . . .	3	13	12		2	2
Cholera . . . . .		4	4			
Chorea . . . . .		1	1			
Colic . . . . .		7	7			
— painter's . . . . .		5	5			
Cough, chronic . . . . .	5	28	30		2	1
Diarrhœa . . . . .	2	6	7		1	
Dysentery, acute. . . . .		6	6			
— chronic . . . . .		1			1	
Dysmenorrhœa . . . . .		2	2			
Dyspepsia . . . . .		6	6			
Endocarditis . . . . .		3	3			
Erysipelas, face . . . . .		15	15			
— limbs . . . . .		2	2			

DISEASE.	In Hospital	Admitted.	Cured.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Fever, catarrhal . . . . .		15	14			1
— gastric . . . . .	3	74	73		1	3
— intermittent . . . . .	6	51	56			1
— rheumatic . . . . .	3	53	55			1
— typhus . . . . .	13	196	179		21	9
Fungus medullaris . . . . .	1	1		2		
Gout . . . . .	2	7	7		1	1
Hæmoptysis . . . . .	3	13	12		2	2
Heart, organic disease of . . . . .		3		2	1	
Hoarseness, chronic . . . . .		2	2			
Hooping cough . . . . .		1	1			
Hypochondriasis . . . . .		2	2			
Icterus . . . . .		9	8			1
Inflammation of the cellular tissue		1	1			
— of ovaries . . . . .	1	1	1			
Laryngitis . . . . .		2	2			
Measles . . . . .		5	5			
Meningitis . . . . .	1	3	3		1	
Edema of lungs . . . . .		10			10	
Old age . . . . .		3			3	
Ophthalmia . . . . .		7	7			
Otitis . . . . .		1	1			
Pericarditis . . . . .		2	2			
Peritonitis . . . . .	1	16	15		2	
Phthisis . . . . .	1	23		9	14	1
Pleuritis . . . . .		3	1		1	1
Pleuritic effusion . . . . .		6	5			1
Pneumonia . . . . .	3	47	45		2	3
Rheumatism . . . . .		23	20			3
Ringworm . . . . .		2	2			
Scabies . . . . .		4	4			
Scald head . . . . .	1		1			
Scarlatina . . . . .		2	2			
Scirrhus uteri . . . . .		1		1		
Scorbutus . . . . .		1	1			
Scrofula, general . . . . .		3	2		1	
Spasms . . . . .		12	11			1
Tetanus . . . . .		1			1	
Tonsillitis . . . . .	1	69	67			3
Tremor metallicus . . . . .		1	1			
Tumefaction of various parts . . . . .	1	9	10			
Ulceration of limbs . . . . .		11	9			2
— lungs . . . . .		23		12	8	3
— scrofulous . . . . .		1	1			
Urticaria . . . . .	1		1			
Varicella . . . . .		1	1			
Variola . . . . .		4	4			
Vomiting, chronic . . . . .		1	1			
Wounds . . . . .	1	16	16			1
Total . . . . .	58	927	840	26	75	44

TABULAR VIEW OF THE DISEASES TREATED IN THE FREE HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY IN GUMPENDORF, VIENNA, FROM 1ST JANUARY TO 31ST DECEMBER, 1846.—  
PHYSICIAN, DR. FLEISCHMANN.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, xxiii. 79.*

DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Apoplexy . . . . .		1				1
Burns . . . . .		3	3			
Cramp, general . . . . .	1	3	4			
— stomach . . . . .		11	10			1
Colic, lead . . . . .		6	6			
— gastric . . . . .		5	5			
— menstrual . . . . .		1	1			
Catarrh . . . . .		11	11			
Cough, chronic . . . . .	1	19	19	1		
Cholera . . . . .		6	4		1	1
Chlorosis . . . . .		3	2			1
Diarrhœa . . . . .		21	20			1
Dysentery . . . . .		6	6			
Delirium Tremens . . . . .		1			1	
Dropsy, general . . . . .		4	1		1	2
— ventricles of the brain . . . . .		1			1	
— pericardium . . . . .		1			1	
— lungs . . . . .		6	1		5	
Exudation in the cavity of the chest . . . . .	1	3	4			
Eruptions, porrigo capitis . . . . .		3	3			
— small pox . . . . .		1				1
— measles . . . . .		3	3			
— nettle rash . . . . .		1	1			
— erysipelas of foot . . . . .		1	1			
— — of face . . . . .		17	16			1
— scarlatina . . . . .		2	1		1	
— varicella . . . . .		2	2			
Fever, gastric . . . . .	3	88	87			4
— catarrhal . . . . .	1	28	27			2
— typhus abdominalis . . . . .	8	159	139		21	7
— nervous . . . . .	1	72	69			4
— rheumatic . . . . .	1	70	65			6
— intermittent . . . . .	1	125	124		2	
Fungus Hæmatodes of the liver . . . . .		1			1	
Gout, acute . . . . .	1	2	3			
— of the head . . . . .		4	4			
— chronic . . . . .		2	1			1
Gastric disorder . . . . .		17	17			
Hæmoptysis . . . . .	2	16	13		3	2
Hoarseness, chronic . . . . .		2	2			
Heart, organic disease of . . . . .		3		2	1	
Headache . . . . .		5	5			
Inflammation of the eye . . . . .		3	2			1
— peritoneum . . . . .		6	5			1

DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Uneured.	Died.	Remaining.
Inflammation of the bladder .		1	1			
— membranes of the brain .		2	2			
— joints .	3	56	55			4
— throat .	3	80	80			3
— pericardium .		2	2			
— valves of the heart		2	2			
— trachea .		1				1
— lungs .	3	64	62		2	3
— ears .		3	3			
— pleura .	1	3	3			1
— cellular tissue		1				1
Jaundice .	1	7	7			1
Liver, chronic diseases of .		2	2			
Mania, acute .		1	1			
Menstruation, anomalous .		1	1			
Old age .		3			3	
Paralysis .		2			1	1
Pulmonary Consumption .	1	21		8	8	6
Rheumatism .	3	71	72			2
Scrofula .		5	4			1
Stomach, induration of .		1		1		
Swelling of the cheek .		6	6			
Ulcers of the legs .	2	12	14			
— hand .		1	1			
— lungs .	3	11		5	9	
Ulcers, scrofulous .		1	1			
Vomiting .		2	1			1
Wounds .	1	9	10			
Total .	42	1116	1017	17	62	62

TABLE OF THE PATIENTS ADMITTED INTO THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY AT LINZ, AND TREATED ACCORDING TO THE HOMŒOPATHIC METHOD, FROM 1ST JUNE, 1842, TILL 31ST DEC., 1843.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, ix. 9.*

Classification of Diseases.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Incurable.	Died	Remaining.
Abscess .	5	5				
— of ears .	1	1				
Amaurosis .	2			1		1
Apoplexy .	3	2			1	
Asthma, rheumatic .	1	1				

Classification of Diseases.	Admitted.	Cured	Relieved.	Incurable.	Died.	Remaining.
Brain (organic diseases of) . . . . .	2			1	1	
Bruises of leg . . . . .	1	1				
Burns . . . . .	8	6			1	1
Caries . . . . .	3	1		1		1
Carbuncle . . . . .	1	1				
Cardialgia . . . . .	1			1		
Catarrh of lungs, acute - . . . .	10	8				2
chronic - . . . .	15	14				1
suffocative - . . . .	1	1				
Chilblain - . . . .	1	1				
Chlorosis - . . . .	13	12				1
Cholera - . . . .	2	1			1	
Chorea - . . . .	4	4				
Club-foot - . . . .	1					1
Colic - . . . .	8	7				1
from lead - . . . .	1	1				
gastric - . . . .	4	4				
gouty - . . . .	11	11				
menstrual - . . . .	2	2				
nervous - . . . .	2	2				
rheumatic - . . . .	18	18				
Concussion of brain - . . . .	1					1
spinal cord - . . . .	2	1				1
Convulsions - . . . .	9	7	1			1
Coryza (Ozena?) - . . . .	1	1				
Cough - . . . .	1	1				
Debility from age - . . . .	11		2	6	3	
Degeneration of liver, organic - . . . .	4			2	2	
Desquamation of cuticle - . . . .	1	1				
Diarrhœa - . . . .	13	12		1		
Dislocation - . . . .	3	3				
Dropsy, general - . . . .	2	2				
of chest - . . . .	4	2			1	1
with inflammation						
of lungs - . . . .	1	1				
and pericardium - . . . .	2			1	1	
of pericardium - . . . .	1	1				
of abdomen - . . . .	4	2		1	1	
of ventricles of brain - . . . .	2				2	
of skin (anasarca) - . . . .	4	3				1
Elephantiasis of foot - . . . .	1					1
Emphysema of lungs - . . . .	3	2		1		
Eruptions, pemphigus - . . . .	1	1				
variola - . . . .	7	5			2	
herpes - . . . .	6	6				
furunculus - . . . .	2	2				
porrigo, of head - . . . .	2	2				
of face - . . . .	2	2				
herpes zoster - . . . .	1		1			

CLASSIFICATION OF DISEASES.			Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Incurable.	Died.	Remaining.
Eruptions, scabies	-	-	2	2				
— rubeola	-	-	11	11				
— urticaria	-	-	3	3				
— erysipelas	-	-	1	1				
— — chronic	-	-	2	2				
— — of foot	-	-	11	11				
— — of face	-	-	14	14				
— — of hand	-	-	2	2				
Eruptions, scarlatina	-	-	1	1				
— varicella	-	-	7	7				
Fatuity	-	-	1					1
Fever catarrhal	-	-	5	5				
— putrid	-	-	1				1	
— gastric	-	-	59	59				
— — nervous	-	-	3	3				
— inflammatory	-	-	9	8		1		
— rheumatic	-	-	50	50				
— typhus abdominalis	-	-	75	65			8	2
— intermittent	-	-	30	29				1
— hectic	-	-	3			1	2	
Fracture of humerus	-	-	2	2				
— clavicle	-	-	2	1				1
Gangrene of thigh	-	-	1		1			
Gout	-	-	16	15		1		
— of head	-	-	3	3				
— of foot	-	-	1	1				
Hæmoptysis	-	-	11	8		1	1	1
Hæmatemesis	-	-	1	1				
Head-ache (hemierania)	-	-	1	1				
— rheumatic	-	-	13	11				2
Hernia, incarcerated	-	-	1	1				
Heart, valvular disease	-	-	10		4	5	1	
Hooping cough	-	-	3	2	1			
Hysteria	-	-	1		1			
Icterus	-	-	7	7				
Inflammation of eyes, erysipelatous	-	-	1	1				
— — rheumatic	-	-	1	1				
— — scrofulous	-	-	6	6				
— — brain	-	-	1	1				
— — meninges	-	-	1	1				
— — pleura	-	-	19	18				1
— — with exudation	-	-	1	1				
— — with pneumonia	-	-	1	1				
— — traumatic	-	-	1	1				
— — thoracic aorta	-	-	1	1				
— — heart, external	-	-	1	1				
— — internal	-	-	7	7				
— — internal with convulsions	-	-	1		1			
— — bronchi	-	-	4	4				

Classification of Diseases.		Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Incurable.	Died.	Remaining.
Inflammation of	lungs -	21	18	1			2
—	— and pericardium	1	1				
—	— and liver	2	2				
—	diaphragm	1	1				
—	peritoneum	8	7			1	
—	liver	1	1				
—	uterus	2	1				1
—	ovary	1	1				
—	spleen	1	1				
—	throat	37	36				1
—	ears	3	2				
—	gum	2	2				
—	joints, rheumatic	14	14				
—	hand, phlegmonous	1	1				
—	periosteum	2	1				1
—	spinal cord	1	1				
—	bowels	2	2				
Leucorrhœa	-	1	1				
Melancholia	-	1					1
Menstruation, scanty	-	7	7				
— — — — — suppressed	-	1	1				
Metrorrhagia	-	5	4				1
Morbus coxarius	-	1			1		
Night-blindness	-	1	1				
Phthisis	-	3		1		2	
Paralysis, general	-	2			1	1	
Photophobia	-	1		1			
Rheumatism, chronic	-	50	45	3			
Scrofula	-	3			2	1	
Scurvy	-	1	1				2
Scirrhus	-	1				1	
— of stomach	-	1			1		
Spasm, gouty	-	1		1			
— of stomach	-	10	10				
— cyclids	-	1	1				
Swelling of cheek, inflammatory	-	4	4				
— lower jaw, inflammatory	-	3	3				
— glands of neck, scrofulous	-	1	1				
— knee, phlegmonous	-	1	1				
— knee-joint, rheumatic	-	2	1	1			
Tænia	-	1		1			
Tubercles of lungs	-	22	3	4	7	6	2
— — — — — acute	-	2	1				1
Ulcer, atonic	-	2	1	1			
— gouty	-	2	2				
— scrofulous	-	3	3				
— — — — — of throat	-	2	1	1			
— of cornea	-	1	1				
— finger nail (paronychia)	-	2	2				1

Classification of Diseases.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Incurable.	Died.	Remaining.
Ulcer, leg - - -	19	18				
— tooth (fistula dentalis) - -	1	1				
Vomiting, chronic - - -	4	4				
Wounds - - -	9	9				
Total - - -	893	751	27	37	41	37
Subtract, admitted as incurable	26			26		
[Aggregate number of days of treatment, (Verpflegungstage,) 15,213.]	867	751	27	11	41	37
Total number of out-patients prescribed for from May, 1842, till the end of Dec. 1843, 15,158.						

DR. REISS, Physician.

K. PLEININGER, House Surgeon and  
Government District Surgeon.

Linz, 4th January, 1844.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY AT  
LINZ, UPPER AUSTRIA; CONTINUED FROM 1843.

(Communicated by GEORGE HILBERS, M.D.)

From the *British Journal of Homœopathy*, xi. 175.

NAME OF THE DISEASE.	Remaining from 1843.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Dismissed uncurd.	Died.	Remaining.
Abcess, ... ..	...	6	5	...	...	...	1
... gouty, ... ..	...	1	...	...	1	...	...
Apoplexy, ... ..	...	2	1	1	...	...	...
Amaurosis, complete, ... ..	1	...	...	...	1	...	...
... commencing, ... ..	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
.. arthritic, ... ..	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
Amenorrhœa, ... ..	...	5	4	...	...	...	1
Ascites, ... ..	...	2	...	...	...	1	1
Boils, ... ..	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Burns, ... ..	1	1	2	...	...	...	...
Caries of the bone, ... ..	1	...	...	2	...	...	...
Chlorosis, ... ..	1	6	7	...	...	...	...
Congestion, ... ..	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Convulsions, ... ..	1	2	2	...	...	1	...
Chronic vomiting ... ..	...	2	2	...	...	...	...
Concussion of the brain, ... ..	1	...	1	...	...	...	...
... of the spinal marrow, ... ..	1	1	1	...	1	...	...
Catarrh of the lungs, acute, ... ..	2	8	10	...	...	...	...
... .. chronic, ... ..	1	5	6	...	...	...	...
... .. emphysematous, ... ..	1	5	3	1	...	1	1

NAME OF THE DISEASE.			Remaining from 1843.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Chronic hoarseness,	...	...	...	3	3				
Club-foot,	...	...	...	1	...	1			
Colic, ...	...	...	...	1	5	6			
... nervous,	...	...	...	1	1				
... rheumatic,	...	...	...	2	2				
Cancer of the intestines,	...	...	...	1	...	...		1	
... of the lip,	...	...	...	1	1				
... of the stomach,	...	...	...	1	...	...		1	
Contusions,	...	...	...	2	2				
Chorea,	...	...	...	1	...	1			1
Diarrhœa,	...	...	...	7	7				
Diabetes,	...	...	...	1	...	...			1
Deformed foot.	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
Dysentery,	...	...	...	6	4	...	...		2
Dislocation,	...	...	...	2	2				
Dropsy, general,	...	...	...	1	4	2	1	...	1
Eruptive diseases,	...	...	...	5	...	...	1	3	1
... Lichen,	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
... Scald-head,	...	...	...	5	5				
... of the nose,	...	...	...	1	1				
... Itch,	...	...	...	1	1				
... Nettlerash,	...	...	...	2	2				
... Erysipelas, general	...	...	...	1	...	1	...		
... of the feet,	...	...	...	2	2				
... of the face,	...	...	...	5	5				
... Scarlet fever,	...	...	...	1	1				
Eutropium,	...	...	...	1	1				
Effusion into the thorax,	...	...	...	1	2	1	...	1	
Fever, catarrhal,	...	...	...	7	7				
... gastric,	...	...	...	33	31	...			2
... inflammatory,	...	...	...	3	3				
... rheumatic,	...	...	...	45	44	...	...		1
... intermittent,	...	...	...	1	15	...	1		
Fracture of bones,	...	...	...	1	2	3			
Fluor-albus,	...	...	...	1	1				
Gout,	...	...	...	6	4	...	...		2
Hæmoptysis,	...	...	...	1	4	4	1		
Hysteria,	...	...	...	2	...	1	...		1
Headache, congestive	...	...	...	1	1				
... periodic, nervous,	...	...	...	1	1				
... rheumatic,	...	...	...	2	6	8			
Hemicrania, nervous,	...	...	...	1	1				
Hooping-cough,	...	...	...	2	2				
Influenza,	...	...	...	5	5				
Imbecility,	...	...	...	1	...	1			
Inflammation of the aorta,	...	...	...	2	2				
... bladder,	...	...	...	2	2				
... ears,	...	...	...	2	2				
... eyes, rheumatic,	...	...	...	2	2				
... scrofulous,	...	...	...	2	1	...	...		1
... eyelids,	...	...	...	1	1				

NAME OF THE DISEASE.					Remaining from 1843.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Inflammation of the	gums,	...	...	...	...	4	4				
...	intestines,	...	...	...	...	2	2				
...	chronic,	...	...	...	...	3	3				
...	joints, rheuma-	...	...	...	...	9	7	...	...	...	2
...	tic,	...	...	...	...	3	3				
...	liver,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	... with ascites,	...	...	...	...	18	20				
...	lungs,	...	...	...	2	2	2				
...	... and valves	...	...	...	...	2	2				
...	of heart,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	membranes of	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	the brain,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	nose,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	ovaries,	...	...	...	...	5	5				
...	peritoneum,	...	...	...	...	14	14	...	...	...	1
...	pleura,	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...	1
...	... chronic,	...	...	...	...	2	2				
...	parotid gland,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	periosteum,	...	...	...	1	1	1				
...	spleen,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	spinal marrow,	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	stomach and in-	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	testines,	...	...	...	...	12	13				
...	throat,	...	...	...	...	3	2	...	...	...	1
...	trachea,	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	1
...	... chronic	...	...	...	...	1	1				
...	uterus,	...	...	...	1	9	...	...	...	...	2
...	valves of the heart	...	...	...	...	11	9	...	...	...	
Jaundice,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1		1		
Melancholia,	...	...	...	...	...	4	5				
Menorrhagia,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Nervous debility, general,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	
Œdema of the larynx,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
... lungs,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
Opacity of the cornea, complete,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
Organic disease of the valves of the	...	...	...	...	...	7	...	5	1	1	
heart,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	
— — — liver,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Paralysis of the bladder,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Piles,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Photophobia,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Rupture, incarcerated,	...	...	...	...	...	52	53	...	...	...	1
Rheumatism, acute,	...	...	...	...	2	3	3				
... chronic,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Swelling of the cheeks, inflammatory,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
... lips, serofulous,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
... serotum,	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	1		
Scirrhus ulceration of the rectum,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
Spasm of the bladder,	...	...	...	...	...	1	1				
... hysteric,	...	...	...	...	...	8	8				
... stomach,	...	...	...	...	...						

NAME OF THE DISEASE.				Remaining from 1843.	Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Dismissed uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Scurvy,	...	...	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	1
Serofula,	...	...	...	...	2	1	...	...	...	1
Strangury,	...	...	...	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
Tie dolooureux,	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Tubercles of the lungs,	...	...	...	...	2	16	1	8	1	5
... with dropsy,	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...	1	...
Typhus,	...	...	...	...	2	67	55	...	2	8
Uleer, feet,	...	...	...	...	1	9	9	...	...	1
... atonic,	...	...	...	...	...	3	2	...	...	1
... varicose,	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
... serofulous,	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	...	...	...
Vertigo,	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	...
Wounds,	...	...	...	...	3	2	...	...	...	1
Total,	...	...	...	...	37	555	484	28	16	27
										37

	From — to 19 years.		From 10 to 20 years.		From 20 to 30 years.		From 30 to 40 years.		From 50 to 65 years.		From 65 to 80 years.	
Admitted,.....	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.	M.	F.
Died,.....	9	13	58	54	66	116	63	79	25	25	11	16
	0	1	3	4	0	4	5	2	3	2	0	3

“A few observations will undoubtedly suggest themselves to us on the perusal of the foregoing tables; but, before referring to them, it may not be uninteresting to make two or three remarks on the general state of medicine in Austria at this time. The Austrian Government, with an enlightened policy well worthy the consideration of our own countrymen, pay the utmost attention to all things relating to the cure of the sick in general, and of the sick poor in particular. They provide medical instruction at the public expense for the student, who is required, by means of oft-repeated examinations, to attain to a high standard of qualification, before he obtains a licence to practise; the authorities considering this of far greater importance than the due and accurate payment of large fees to surgeons, lecturers, &c. Hospitals, dissections, museums, and lectures, are all free; and every facility is given to the industrious students to obtain a sound and useful medical education. Quackery of every kind is strictly prohibited; and the vendors of medicines are debarred from the public sale of any drug which, from its powerful effect, might be productive of injury. It is not to be wondered at,

therefore, that great attention is directed to the accuracy of the statistics of the various hospitals. A correct report, as to the state of each hospital in Austria, is required to be returned every month to the proper officer, and at the end of the year the whole are properly arranged and recorded. On statistics thus obtained the utmost reliance may be placed, as collusion is impossible. It is to those that Homœopathy is mainly indebted for the position it holds in the Austrian dominions. Instead of its professors being proscribed and prohibited from practice, as was the case a few years since, it now numbers, in Vienna alone, 60 practitioners within its ranks, many of them men of considerable talent and scientific attainment. Homœopathic hospitals are beginning to show themselves in various parts of the country; and the statistics of each afford abundant cause for its encouragement. But a still more important result of these statistics is the effect they are gradually producing on the minds of the physicians of the old school, who not being able to deny their accuracy, or refrain from seeing the superiority, in the results, of Homœopathy over Allopathy, are, as a first step, we believe, towards conversion, sinking into absolute scepticism as regards medicine altogether. Allopathy is gradually losing its most talented defenders, and the curative power of Nature is usurping its place. As an instance of this, we may observe, that in pneumonia one of the greatest authorities in Vienna on diseases of the chest publicly asserts, that, from his experience, when the cases are left to Nature, the results are more satisfactory than when any of the usual means of allopathic treatment, as bleeding, blistering, tartar emetic, &c. have been employed; that in this case he can save 6 out of 7. What, then, must we think of allopathic treatment, when we are made acquainted with the fact, that in 46 cases of pneumonia admitted into the Homœopathic Hospital in Vienna, during the past year, only one case terminated fatally, and that one was complicated with typhus? Facts such as these cannot but have due weight with men of talent and observation; and the Vienna school of medicine, one of the most—if not the most—distinguished on the Continent, is loudly demanding an entire reform in therapeutics in general. The first step to this has been already taken, inasmuch as the Society of Physicians has decided two most important points—1st, ‘That medicines should always be administered singly;’ and 2dly, ‘That it is necessary that they should be proved on the healthy human body.’ To the homœopathist this must necessarily afford just cause for congratulation, as this was the starting point of the illustrious Hahnemann; and his followers must consequently hope and expect that it will conduct his present opponents to the same happy

termination. This was the burden of his prayer to his brother-German Physicians nearly fifty years ago. Had they then complied with his request, and carefully investigated these points, what a progress in true therapeutics might by this time have been made!

“On turning our attention to the tables, we will first premise, that the hospital at Linz belongs to the order of the Sisters of Charity. It contains 30 beds, and is in no way inferior, as to cleanliness and the comfort of the patients, to the best hospitals in England. The patients are entirely under homœopathic treatment, we believe, in consequence of the excellent results found to follow its adoption at the larger hospital in Vienna, conducted under the same charitable management. At the same time, it must be remembered, that it was not established for the advancement of the theory of homœopathy, but for the sole advantage and benefit of the sick poor. The physician, Dr. Reiss, officiates gratuitously, and visits the patients twice daily.”

“In the first table it will be observed that the average mortality is one in 27 $\frac{7}{8}$ , not 5 per cent. ; and on further examination we see, out of 111 cases of inflammation of particular organs, including 5 of the peritoneum, 15 of the pleura, 11 of the valves of the heart, 3 of the liver, 20 of the lungs, 2 of the bladder, &c., &c., not one has terminated fatally. In the list of fever, exclusive of typhus, all have been cured with the exception of 1 ague, and 3 remaining in the hospital. In 69 cases of typhus, there are but 8 deaths ; a very small proportion, considering the malignity of the disease in Austria, and its consequently large majority. The treatment of acute rheumatism is equally successful ; out of 54 cases 53 are cured ; and thus we might go on through the whole list. Is not this, we would ask, a sufficient answer to our opponents, who assert that Homœopathy is incapable of curing acute disease? Are they prepared to assert that nature will cure pneumonia or pleurisy, inflammation of the valves of the heart, or of the stomach and intestines? Will acting on the imagination cure acute rheumatism or typhus fever? If so, why deluge their unhappy patients with noxious drugs and poisons? Why not be content to let Nature take its course, seeing that it is so powerful. Or if something to act on the mind is required, let them adopt Homœopathy, if it is only to substitute the pleasant sugar plnm for the nauseous castor oil, &c. Surely it will have the same, or even increased effect, and will save their patients many an unhappy thought on the necessity of taking their draughts and pills.

“Under the head of chronic diseases, we find numerous instances of cures, including scald-head, chlorosis, chronic inflammation of the intestines and plenra, chronic hoarseness, colic, and headache, &c.

The time that these were in the Hospital could not, in a great majority of cases, have been of any very long duration, as we may see from the list that the average time each case was in the hospital, was only 19 days. This is including the whole, acute and chronic. The deaths, also, be it observed, with the exception of typhus, are nearly all of chronic cases, to which Allæopathy does not afford the smallest hope of relief; and their number is so small that they scarcely exceed the ordinary rate of mortality. Can a rational man, we would ask, in conclusion, hesitate longer in investigating a theory, the truth of which is rapidly developing itself? and which, if true, and fairly brought into operation, would be, as all must confess, of such inestimable advantage to mankind. All we want from our professional brethren is calm dispassionate investigation; and we are well assured that any one who will honestly give this, will reap a rich reward for his trouble."

---

REPORT OF THE HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY AT  
LINZ.

*From the 1st January till end of December, 1846.*

*From the British Journal of Homæopathy, xix. 27.*

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1844.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Abseess	...	1	4	5			
Anasarea	...	2	1			1	
Amenorrhœa	...	1	5	5			1
Apoplexy	...	1	1				
Ascites	...	1	2			2	1
Arthritis rheumatica	...	2	8	10			
Aortitis	...	1	1	1			
chronic	...	1	1				
Bronchitis	...	1	1				
chronic	...	1	1				
Burns	...	3	3				
Caries of bones	...	1		1			
Catarrh of the bowels	...	2	2				
of the lungs, acute	...	11	11				
chronic	...	4	4				
emphy- sematic	1	3	4				
of the stomach	...	3		3			
Cancer of uterus	...	2			1	1	
of stomach	...	1		1			

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1844.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Cerebral irritation - -		1	1				
Chlorosis - - -		8	7				1
Colic - - -		1	1				
— gastric - - -		5	4				1
— menstrual - - -		3	3				
Colic, nervous - - -		1	1				
— rheumatic - - -		9	9				
— painters' - - -		1					1
Concussion of the brain -		2	2				
— spinal cord - - -		1	1				
Contusions - - -		12	11				1
Convulsions - - -		2		2			
Coxalgia - - -		1			1		
Congestion of lungs - -		1	1				
Cramp of stomach - - -		8	8				
Cynanche tonsillaris - -		15	15				
Desquamation of skin - -		1	1				
Dissolution of the fluids (Auflö- sung der Säfte) - - - }		1				1	
Dislocation of the shoulder joint		1	1				
Diarrhœa - - -		14	13				1
— eatarrrhal - - -		1	1				
— chronie - - -		2	2				
Dropsy, general - - -	1	2	1			2	
Dysentery - - -	2	3	5				
Diabetes - - -	1		1				
Encephalitis - - -		1	1				
Endocarditis - - -	2	15	16				1
Entropium - - -		1	1				
Empyema, and purulent effu- sion into pericardium - }		1				1	
Erysipelas of foot - - -		8	6				2
— of face - - -		6	6				
Fever, eatarrrhal - - -		5	5				
— inflammatory - - -		2	2				
— gastric - - -	2	29	31				
— intermittent - - -		41	40				1
— rheumatic - - -	1	45	44				2
Frozen limbs - - -		6	5				1
Furunculi - - -		1	1				
Gangrene of throat - - -		1				1	
Gout - - -	2	4	1	1	2		2
Headach, nervous - - -		1	1				
— — — rheumatic - - -		12	11				1
Hysteria - - -	1	3	4				
Hernia, incarcerated - -		1				1	
Hepatitis - - -		1	1				
— — — chronie - - -		1		1			
Hemiplegia - - -		1		1			
Hæmoptysis - - -		4	4				
Heart disease, organic -		16		11	2	1	2

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1844.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Hemeralopia - - -		1	1				
Inflammation of nasal membrane - -		2	1	1			
of gums - - -		1	1				
of knee joint - - -		1	1				
of vertebræ - - -		1	1				
Jaundice - - -		7	5		1		1
Influenza - - -		1	1				
Lentitis - - -		1		1			
Leucorrhœa - - -		1					1
Mammitis - - -		1	1				
Melancholia - - -		1		1			
Medullary sarcoma of the liver - - -		1				1	
Menorrhagia - - -		1	1				
Myelitis - - -		1	1				
Old age - - -	1	2				3	
Ophthalmia rheumatic - - -		4	4				
serofulous - - -	1	2	3				
Otitis - - -		2	1				1
Œdema, general - - -		1				1	
Pemphigus - - -		1	1				
Peritonitis - - -		5	5				
traumatic - - -		1	1				
Parotitis - - -		3	3				
Phlebitis - - -		1	1				
Pleuritis - - -	1	7	7				1
chronic - - -	1	1	1				
and pneumonia - - -		1	1				
Pneumonia - - -		14	14				
and cystitis - - -		1	1				
Purpura - - -		2	2				
Panaritium - - -		1	1				
Photophobia serofulous - - -		2	2				
Paralysis of spine - - -		4		1	2	1	
Pleuritic effusion - - -		2	1			1	
Prolapsus iridis - - -		1			1		
uteri - - -		1	1				
Rheumatism, acute - - -	1	42	42				1
chronic - - -		5	4	1			
of the nerves - - -		1	1				
Rheumatic palsy - - -		1	1				
Scorbutus - - -	1	1	1			1	
Serofula - - -				1			
Splenitis - - -		2	2				
Spasms, hysteric - - -		1	1				
Spasmodic cough - - -		1	1				
Strangury - - -		2	2				
Swelling of the cheek - - -		6	6				
of the axillary gland, } inflammatory - }		1					1
of the gums - - -		2	1	1			
of the knee joint, gouty - -		3	2				1

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1844.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Swelling of the inguinal glands, } syphilitic                    - }		1			1		
----- of the lower jaw, in- } flammatory               - }		2	2				
Seabies                   -       -		1		1			
Scarlatina           -       -		3	3				
Sprain               -       -		1	1				
Tinea capitis       -       -		4	2		1		1
Tuberculosis of lungs       -		1				1	
Tuberculous disease of intestines		1			1		
----- disease of lungs, { (Phthisis)           - }	3	20		11	1	7	4
Typhus               -       -	4	57	48		1	7	5
Ulcers, indolent       -       -	2	15	14		1		2
----- of stomach, perforating		1					1
----- serofulous       -       -		1			1	1	
----- syphilitic       -       -	1						
Vomiting, chronic   -       -		1	1				
----- with purging   -       -		2	2				
Wounds           -       -	1	2	3				
Zona               -       -		1	1				
Total           -       -	38	617	524	40	17	35	39

TABULAR VIEW OF THE DISEASES TREATED IN THE FREE HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL OF THE SISTERS OF CHARITY IN LINZ, FROM THE 1ST JANUARY TO THE 31ST DECEMBER, 1847.—PHYSICIAN, DR. REISS.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy, xxiii. 80.*

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Abscess           -       -		2	2				
Burns           -       -		4	4				
Bleeding of the nose   -       -		1					1
Blindness, nocturnal   -       -		1	1				
Brain, softening of   -       -		1				1	
Caries           -       -		3		1	1		1
Chlorosis       -       -	1	12	11		1		1
Cholera       -       -		1	1				
Congestion       -       -		1	1				
Contusions       -       -	1	9	10				
Convulsions       -       -		1	1				
Concussion, general   -       -		1	1				
Coxalgia, rheumatic   -       -		2	2				

NAMES OF THE DISEASE.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Catarrh - - -		8	7				1
— chronic - - -		6	5				1
— emphysematous - - -		2		2			
— inflammatory - - -		4	4				
Colic - - -		3	3				
— bilious - - -		1	1				
— lead - - -	1	2	3				
— gastric - - -	1	1	1				
— hæmorrhoidal - - -		1	1				
— menstrual - - -		1	1				
— nervous - - -		3	3				
— rheumatic - - -		17	13		1		3
Cramps, hysterical - - -		3		3			
— of the stomach - - -		3	3				
Cancer of the stomach - - -		3		1	2		
Constipation - - -		1	1				
Dropsy - - -		3	3				
— of the abdomen - - -	1	1	2				
— œdema - - -		3	2				1
— acute hydrocephalus - - -		1				1	
Dislocation - - -		1	1				
Dysentery - - -		2	2				
Diabetes - - -		1	1				
Diarrhœa - - -	1	12	13				
Eruptions, small pox - - -		1					1
— herpes - - -		5	5				
— boil - - -		1	1				
— porrigo capitis - - -	1	1	2				
— herpes zoster - - -		3	3				
— itch - - -		2	1		1		
— nettlerash - - -		1	1				
— erysipelas of the foot - - -	2	1	3				
— — of the face - - -		6	5				1
— scarlatina - - -		3	3				
— varicella - - -		4	4				
Eclampsia - - -		2	2				
Exudation into the pleura - - -		1	1				
— — & pericardium - - -		1				1	
Frostbite - - -	1	3	4				
Fluor Albus - - -	1		1				
Fever, inflammatory - - -		1	1				
— bilious - - -		1	1				
— gastric - - -		28	27				1
— gastric-verminous - - -		1	1				
— rheumatic - - -	2	52	49				5
— intermittent - - -	1	92	90				2
Fracture - - -		4	4				
Gangrene - - -		1	1				
— senile - - -		1	1				
Gastric disorder - - -		4	4				
Gout - - -	3	5	4		1	1	2

NAMES OF THE DISEASE.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Hectic Fever - -		1					
Headache, semilateral -		4	4				
— nervous - -		3	2				1
— rheumatic - -	1	9	10				
Hooping Cough - -		4	4				
Heart, palpitation of -		1	1				
Hæmorrhoids - -		1	1				
Heart's Valves, organic disease of	2	16		14		4	
Hæmoptysis - -		3	2				1
Inflammation of the aorta -		2	2				
— eyes, furunculous		1	1				
— — rheumatic		2	2				
— — serofulous		3	2				1
— — traumatic		1	1				
— eyebrow, catarrhal		1	1				
— peritoneum -		4	3				
— pleura -	1	11	12				
— intestines -		5	5				
— joints, rheumatic		7	6				1
— throat -		19	19				
— — gangrenous		2	2				
— heart -	1	14	14				1
— membranes of the brain		2	2				
— testicles -		1	1				
— liver -		2	2				
— — chronic -		3	3				
— vertebræ -		1	1				
— windpipe -		3	3				
— lungs -		13	13				
— spleen -		1	1				
— ears -	1	3	4		1		
— salivary glands		3	3				
— spinal marrow -		3	2				1
— vessels of the abdomen		1	1				
— gums -		1	1				
Jaundice - -	1	2	2		1		
Influenza - -		1	1				
Menstruation, suppressed -	1	5	6				
Monomania - -		1			1		
Metrorrhagia - -		2	2				
Old Age - -		8		3		3	2
Œdema of foot - -		2	2				
Prolapsus of the rectum -		1	1				
Polypus of the nose -		1	1				
Paralysis, general - -		2				2	
Paralysis of the extremities -		2		2			
— brain -		1				1	
— semilateral, rheumatic		1	1				
— of the tongue -		1	1				
Prosopalgia, rheumatic -		3	2		1		
Rheumatism - -	1	25	24				2

NAMES OF DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Swelling of the axillary glands, } inflammatory }	1		1				2
Swelling of the cheek, inflam- } matory }		1	1				
— throat, lymphatic		1	1				
— knee, inflammatory-		1	1				
— — rheumatic -		1	1				
Salivation -		1	1				
Strabismus -		1	1				
Tuberculosis of the brain -		1					
— mesenteric glands		1				1	
— lungs -	4	18		15	2	4	1
Typhus -	5	48	43			6	4
Traumatic Tetanus -		1				1	
Toothache -		1	1				
Ulcers of the intestines -		1					1
— of the bones -		1	1				
— panaris -		2	2				
— serofulous -	1	2	2				1
— syphilitic -		2	1		1		
— of the leg, atonic -	2	11	9		3		1
Wounds -		10	10				
Worms -		1	1				
Total -	39	661	574	41	17	28	40

### COMPARATIVE RESULTS OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC AND ALLŒOPATHIC TREATMENT OF ASIATIC CHOLERA.

By Dr. A. EDWARD HAMILTON, of London.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy*, x. 101.

"The superiority of Homœopathy is well illustrated when any alarming form of epidemic disease makes its appearance for the first time. It is then that the searching course of study pursued by the physician of the new school unequivocally manifests its advantages. His previously acquired acquaintance with the action of a large variety of medicines on the healthy organism gives him immediately the choice of remedies for a disease, the symptoms and treatment of which are new to the greater part of the medical world. He at once, in accordance with the principle *similia similibus curantur*, prescribes a medicine which he *knows* has the power of producing symptoms analogous of those of the disease in question—symptoms with which he is perfectly conversant; and his expectation of success is justified, in a great majority of cases, by the cure of the patient. The first appearance of the Cholera in Europe offers a most striking exemplification of this fact. The homœopathic physicians were enabled to cope with this terrific disease, as if it had been one of most ordinary occurrence. Secure in the knowledge derived from the careful study of the properties of medicines, they

were enabled instantly to employ such as produced symptoms analogous to those to be treated; and with what success, the subjoined tables and examples will attest. Thus was the grand principle of the system brilliantly illustrated; while, on the other hand, the practitioners of the allopathic school, having to heal a strange and fearful disease, were entirely at a loss; trying the various theories propounded by various schools in vain. They worked in the dark; and it was not till this cruel scourge had nearly spent its violence, that they had acquired sufficient experience to afford them any probabilities of success in their modes of treatment, while the statistics of the period too evidently prove the frightful extent of mortality.

"The following statistics have been taken from the pamphlet of Dr. Antonio Blasi of Palermo, who kindly gave me every information concerning Homœopathy in Italy and Sicily, during my stay at Palermo.

*Statistical Table of the results obtained by the allopathic treatment of Cholera, in various hospitals on the Continent.\**

HOSPITALS.	Making the number 100.		
	Patients.	Died.	Cured.
Hôtel Dieu, Paris - -	100	64	36†
Enfans Trouvés, do. - -	100	100	...
Invalides, do. - - -	100	85	15
Venice - - - -	100	57	43
Padua - - - -	100	85	15
Bergamo - - - -	100	74	26
Genoa - - - -	100	62	38
Turin - - - -	100	71	29
Cuneo - - - -	100	65	35
Leghorn - - - -	100	63	37
Aneona - - - -	100	58	42
Hospital Consolazione, Naples -	100	63	37
Brancaccio, do. - - -	100	73	27
S. M. di Loretto, do. - - -	100	54	46
Military hospital, do. - - -	100	33	67
St. Domenico, Palermo - -	100	38	62
Ganeio, do. - - - -	100	66	34
Carmine, do. - - - -	100	72	28
Sesta Casa, do. - - - -	100	65	35
St. Francesca di Paolo, do. -	100	71	29
St. Agostino Hospital of Con- valescence - - - }	100	1	99

"The last mentioned hospital decreases the average greatly; but, nevertheless, the mortality, according to this table, is 63 per cent."

\* Unfortunately when the Cholera raged here (England), Homœopathy was not practised in this country.

† It is much to be regretted that the total numbers treated are not given; for the value of medical statistics depends in a great measure, on the extent of the data from which they are derived.—Eds.

*Statistical Table of the results obtained by the homœopathic treatment of Cholera.*

Taking the number 100.

Places where some Physicians treated the Cholera homœopathically.	Patients.	Died.	Cured.
Lembergh - - -	100	4	98
Vienna - - -	100	6	94
Berlin - - -	100	20	80
Russia - - -	100	22	78
Hungary - - -	100	4	96
Austria - - -	100	10	90
Germany - - -	100	5	95
Paris - - -	100	10	90
Marseilles - - -	100	20	80
Palermo - - -	100	15	85

“The average mortality in the Treatment of Cholera by homœopathic means, according to this Table, is 11 per cent.

“A few examples will not be found uninteresting.

“From Tischnowitz, the following results were obtained and published by command of the authorities.\*

Cholera patients treated by the ordinary method, 44 ;—cured, 19 ; died, 25.

Treated homœopathically, 56 ;—cured, 53 ; died, 3.

Treated with camphor only, 65 ;—cured, 54 ; died, 11.

Another table in the same pamphlet, sent by the authorities of Tischnowitz to Dr. Quin, giving the results of the treatment of Cholera, from the 7th of November, 1831, to the 5th February, 1832, three months, shows clearly the superiority of the homœopathic method.

Inhabitants, 6,671 ;—persons attacked with cholera, 680 ; cured, 540 ; died, 140. Of these—treated allœopathically, 381 ; cured, 229 ; died, 102 ;—treated homœopathically, 278 ; cured, 251 ; died, 27 ;—treated by camphor only, 71 ; cured, 60 ; died, 11.

Dr. Bakody, at Raab, treated, in the first 43 days, 154 Cholera patients, and cured 148.

Dr. Bakody also mentions, that, of 108 persons who had taken homœopathic medicine as prophylactics, 3 only took the disease,—2 were treated homœopathically, and recovered ; 1 allœopathically, and died.

Dr. Schrœter, at Lembergh, treated 27, and saved 23.

\* Du traitement Homœopathique du Cholera. Par F. F. Quin, M.D.

In the province of Zips, 200 cholera patients were treated with camphor, only 3 died.

Dr. Seider in Russia, treated with homœopathic medicines 109 patients, and cured 86.

Dr. Schüler of Berlin, treated 31, and saved 25.

Dr. Gerstel (Austria) treated 330, and cured 298.

Dr. Hanusch (Austria) treated 84, and cured 78.

Dr. Duplat (Marseilles) treated 60, cured 48.

In the hospital of the Sisters of Charity (homœopathic), Vienna, in 1832, from 1st July to 1st November, 193 cases of Cholera were admitted; of which 105 were cured, and 88 died.

Dr. Lichtenfels (Vienna) treated 40 cases, and cured 37.

Dr. Vreeka (Vienna) treated 144, and saved 132.

Dr. Veith, 125, and saved 122.

“I leave these facts to speak for themselves; but, if in such a violent disease as Cholera, the homœopathic medicines are enabled so triumphantly to overcome its effects, the opposition which this system encounters must surely be the result of wilful ignorance or unjustifiable prejudice.”

---

*Extract from the Debates of the Bavarian Parliament, Session 87, 1843.*

*From the Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung, Vol. xxvi. 69.*

Baron v. WELDON continues:—“Are perhaps the results of homœopathic treatment such, that the Government have reason to fear for the health of those who are treated according to that system? The best answer will be the statistical results of that mode of treatment.”

“In thirty-three of our allœopathic hospitals the average number of deaths from the year 1822 to the present time, is 9 to 10 per cent. In twenty-seven homœopathic hospitals, from 1833 to the present time, it is  $4\frac{5}{100}$  per cent. The average number of days which the patients remained in the hospital was 28 to 29 under Allœopathy, and 20 to 24 days under homœopathic treatment.”

“The difference in point of expense is much more striking, and speaks loudly in favour of Homœopathy. I quote as an instance only the homœopathic hospital of Vienna. In the year 1840 to 41 there were 910 persons treated in the hospital; and 4367 were polyclinical patients. The whole expense amounted to 200fl. C. M. (about £20); and the medicaments are renewed every year. The expense for the allœopathic treatment of 213 soldiers, amounted to 304 thalers, (about £43); whereas it would have been only 4 thalers (about twelve shillings,) under homœopathic treatment. Thus, the expense for an army of 12,000 men, would, with the ordinary pro-

portion of invalids amount to 6,080 thalers (about £868) under Allœopathy; and only to 80 thalers (about £12) under Homœopathy; and for an army of 500,000 men, in the same proportion, to 253,333 thalers (about £36,190) under Allœopathy; and only to 3333 thalers (about £476) under Homœopathy."

*The First President Count SEINSHEIM:* "I would be guilty of the greatest ingratitude, if I did not speak in favour of Homœopathy. I have derived myself so much benefit, and have seen in my family and household so happy effects from that system of medicine, that I feel it to be my duty, publicly to render my most heartfelt thanks both to Homœopathy and my physician."

"Homœopathy is a system which has been practised for many years, and has stood the test of those times of terror, when the Asiatic Cholera swept over Europe. It has been proved in those times that, in Munich, of patients suffering from Cholera died under the ordinary treatment—

- a. In the Pfründer Anstalt..... 40 out of 42.
- b. In the General Hospital.....149 out of 320.
- c. In the Au Penitentiary..... 27 out of 65.
- d. In the town among civilians.893 out of 1868.
- e. Among the Garrison..... 52 out of 129.

Whereas, under Homœopathy—

- a. Under the treatment of Professor Reubel; none out of 30.
- b. Under the treatment of Professor Widnman; 2 out of 90.
- c. In the Homœopathic Institution; out of 8, none."

"In Vienna also, out of 430 only 32 died of Cholera under the homœopathic treatment. Here, gentlemen, numbers speak, and I believe, that with such arguments in its favour, the value of Homœopathy is no longer doubtful."

"I might say more, but as the member who spoke before me has treated the subject sufficiently, I shall be silent. I only beg to remind you of one instance which has greatly awakened public attention, namely, the cure of Field-Marshal Radetzky, who was declared incurable by the best allœopathic physicians, and has been restored to health by homœopathic treatment."

"Under these circumstances it is no longer doubtful, that this important system deserves the support of the Government. I do not insist upon pecuniary grants, although the establishment of a homœopathic hospital would be most useful; yet I desire, that all obstacles to its practice and propagation be removed. The most important of them is the difficulty which homœopathic physicians meet in dispensing their medicines themselves, and which is most serious on account of the extreme care which their preparations require."

"I therefore vote for the motion of the last speaker, and am convinced, that if the house assent to it, they will render a great service to suffering mankind."

Mr. MEINEL next rose, and after speaking in favour of the motion, concluded: "I could easily increase the proofs which these gentlemen have brought forward, of the beneficial effects of Homœopathy, if I thought it necessary."—

—In Bavaria the two Chambers had decided by a unanimous vote, that an address be presented to Government to the effect, that Homœopathy be supported by the State in the same manner as the ordinary medicine—(*Croserio.*)\*

#### WHAT IS THE INFERENCE?

#### OR THE COMPARATIVE STATISTICS OF ALLŒOPATHIC AND HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT.†

By Dr. KURTZ, of Dessau, Medical Counsellor, &c.

*From the British Journal of Homœopathy*, iii. 260.

"Having long been of opinion along with many other unprejudiced persons, that the positive advantages which have hitherto accrued to humanity *in general* from the interference of medical men, are at best but questionable, I have at the same time always disliked to hear on the one side Hahnemann and his 'faithful' disciples condemn the more ancient system as null and void, as also on the other side Allœopathy, as it is termed, disdainfully spurning Homœopathy, arrogate to herself the whole power of curing. On this subject hitherto a war of words has been waged *usque ad nauseam*, of course without any satisfactory result; hence, nothing now remains but to look out for *facts*, and what the living cannot agree about, that let the dead determine. This idea has, it is true, been conceived by others before myself; but as the sphere of their observation has been but limited, the inference deduced could not be so satisfactory as it must be when the results of a very large number of allœopathic institutions are placed in comparison with all the homœopathic institutions hitherto established. Although well aware that there are many circumstances which in this respect act at one time favourably, at another time unfavourably, on these results—and from many causes we are far from making proper allowances, which perhaps might be done were all the furnishers of these reports imbued with the spirit of

\* We are indebted to Dr. Croserio of Paris, the best authority on the subject, for many of our statistical statements.

† Hygea, xviii., IIeft. 2.

Gavarret—yet I have no hesitation in making this comparison, because I think that an error which is equally prevalent in all, does in point of fact cease to be an error; and I am not the less influenced in this by the fact that the allœopaths are by no means adverse to using *such* statistical tables in *their comparisons among themselves*, so that I am justified in using similar tables whilst drawing a comparison between Allœopathy and Homœopathy.

“What follows I have classed under the heads there indicated; because all other points of information are, I conceive, unnecessary for our present purpose. Here I may remark once for all that, as regards the Allœopathic institutions, I may make use of:—1. The comparison by Arnold (Griesselich's *Hygea*, i., 472.) 2. The same by Noack (Op. cit. xiii. 553.) 3. I. J. Knolz's Description of the Charitable Institutions, &c., Vienna, 1840. 4. Cless's Medical Statistics of the Inner Division of the Catharine Hospital of Stuttgart. 5. Physical and Medical Journal of the Imperial Med. Chir. Academy of St. Petersburg, 1840—41.

“As regards the *Homœopathic institutions*, the reports:—1. In the *Jahrbüch. der hom. Heilanstalt*, Leipzig, 1833-34. 2. Stapf's *Archiv der hom. Heilk.* (xviii. 2, 141; xix. 2, 106, 108.) 3. Thorer, *prakt. Beiträge im. Geb. der Homöop.* iv. 70. 4. Vohs and Kurtz, *Med. Jahrb. der Specif. Heilmeth.* iii. 502. 5. *Allgem. Hom. Zeitung*, xxi. 47, 89. 6. *Hygea*, viii. 311, 314, 325; xii. 233; xiv. 357. 7. Knolz's *Darstell. &c.*

### I. *Proportion of Deaths to the number of cases treated.*

#### A. ALLŒOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS.

		Of 100, there died—
Berlin—Charité, 1796-1817	- -	- 16—17
- - (1831?)	- -	- 14—15
- - 1838	- -	- 11—12
- - 1839	- -	- 10—11
- Institution for patients able to pay, 1839	- -	- 11—12
- Bartel's Clinique (year)	- -	- 7—8
Breslau—Hospital zu Allerheiligen (1831?)	- -	- 18—19
- - - 1838	- -	- 17—18
Dresden—Stadt-Krankenhaus, 1816	- -	- 14—15
- Medical Institution for poor patients, 1839	- -	- 5—6
Leipzig—Jakobshospital, 1839	- -	- 11—12
- Medical Institution for poor patients, 1839	- -	- 2—3
Göttingen—Poliklinik, 1838-39	- -	- 2—3
Hamburg—Allg. Krankenhaus (5th report)	- -	- 6—7
Paderborn—Hospital, (1831)	- -	- 8—9
Würzburg—Julius Hospital, 1835	- -	- 6—7
Munich—General Hospital, 1813, 1832	- -	- 7—8
Vienna—General Hospital, 1826	- -	- 16—17
- - 1838	- -	- 13—14

	Of 100, there died—
Vienna—Provineial House of Correection, 1838	- 5—6
- Inquisition Hospital, 1838	- 3—4
- Hildenbrand's Clinique, (1826 ?)	- 3—4
- Barmherzige Brüder, 1830	- 10—11
- - - 1838	- 8—9
- Elizabetheninnen, 1830	- 7—8
- - - 1838	- 9—10
- Madhouse, 1838	- 13—14
- St. Marx, 1838	- 20—21
Mauerbaeh, near Vienna	- 15—16
Ybbs, in Austria	- 16—17
Pesth—Civil Hospital, 1826	- 16—17
Lemberg—General Hospital, (year ?)	- 11—12
Stuttgart—Catharinen Hospital, 1828—29	- 2—3
- - - 1829—30	- 2—3
- - - 1830—31	- 2—3
- - - 1831—32	- 3—4
- - - 1832—33	- 3—4
- - - 1833—34	- 3—4
- - - 1834—35	- 2—3
- - - 1835—36	- 4—5
- - - 1836—37	- 3—4
- - - 1837—38	- 3—4
Strasburg—Forget's Clinique, 1835—1838	- 15—16
Montpellier—all the Hospitals	- 10
Bordeaux—Hospital St. André	- 10
Lyons—Hôtel Dieu, 1837	- 13—14
- - (year ?)	- 14—15
Toulouse (year ?)	- 7—8
Marseilles (year ?)	- 12—13
Rennes (year ?)	- 12—13
Geneva—Hospital, 1823	- 9—10
Paris—Hôtel Dieu, 1822	- 14—15
- - 1835	- 9—10
- Pitié 1822	- 12—13
- Charité, 1822	- 18—19
- St. Antoine, 1822	- 14—15
- Necker, 1822	- 18
- Cochin, 1822	- 12—13
- Beaujon, 1822	- 16—17
- St. Louis, 1822	- 6—7
- Venereal, 1822	- 2—3
- Maison Royale de Santé	- 17—18
- Val de Grace, 1815—1819, under Broussais	- 7—8
Brussels—St. Peter's Hospital, 1823	- 11—12
Amsterdam—St. Peter's Hospital, 1798—1817	- 8—9
Turin and Genoa, 1821	- 14—15
Milan—Great Hospital, 1812—1814	- 16—17
Pavia—St. Mathes, 1823	- 9—10
Bologna—Tommasini's Clinique, 1816—1819	- 12—13
- - - (year ?)	- 5—6
Padua—Brena's Clinique (1830 ?)	- 8—9
Livorno (year ?)	- 13—14
Palermo—Great Hospital, 1823	- 12—13
Lisbon—St. Joseph's Hospital, 1835—1836	- 14—15

	Of 100, there died—
London—St. Thomas' Hospital, 1803-1813	- 6—7
- St. George's Hospital, 1825-1827	- 11—12
Edinburgh—Royal Infirmary, 1809-1813	- 6—7
Christiania—State Hospital, (1829?)	- 5—6
Petersburg—Maria Hospital, 1837	- 25—26
- Civil Hospital	- 20—30
- Military Hospital	- 5—7
- Seidlitz's Clinique, 1830-1840	- 13—14
- - - (former years)	- 8—9
Average	- 9—10

## B. HOMŒOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS.

Leipzig, 1832-33	- - - -	2—3
- 1839-40	- - - -	4—5
- 1840-41	- - - -	4—5
Vienna—Hosp. d. Barmherz. Schwestern, 1834-35	- - - -	6—7
- 1835-36	- - - -	8—9
- 1836-38	- - - -	6—7
- 1838-39	- - - -	5—6
- 1839-40	- - - -	4—5
- 1840-41	- - - -	6—7
Munich—Hosp. d. Barmherz. Schwestern, 1836-37	- - - -	2—3
Brieg in Sillesia—Institut. for Sick Fem. Servants, 1837	- - - -	$\frac{1}{3}$
Hungary—Hospital of Gyöngyös, 1840-41	- - - -	4—5
- Güns, 1833-39	- - - -	4—5
- 1840	- - - -	4—5
Average	- - - -	4—5

## II. Mean duration of the Treatment of each Patient.

## A. ALLŒOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS.

	Days.
Charité at Berlin	34—35
Poliklinik at Göttingen	33—34
Catharine Hospital at Stuttgart, 1828-29	23—24
- 1829-30	25—25
- 1830-31	23—24
- 1831-32	23—24
- 1832-33	22—23
- 1833-34	24—25
- 1834-35	21—22
- 1835-36	21—22
- 1836-37	18—19
- 1837-38	99—20
Paris—Hôtel Dieu, 1822	25—26
- Pitié	28—29
- Charité	30—31
- St. Antoine	31—32
- Necker	33—34
- Cochin	25—26

				Days.
Paris—Beaujon	-	-	-	30—31
- St. Louis	-	-	-	60—61
- Vencriens	-	-	-	66—67
- Maison Royale	-	-	-	24—25
Average				28—29

## B. HOMŒOPATHIC INSTITUTIONS.

				Days.
Leipzig, 1839-40	-	-	-	17—18
- 1840-40	-	-	-	37—38
Vienna, Barmh. Schwestern, 1834-35	-	-	-	19—20
- - - 1835-36	-	-	-	23—24
- - - 1836-38	-	-	-	15—16
- - - 1839-40	-	-	-	21—22
- - - 1840-41	-	-	-	10—11
Munich, 1836-37	-	-	-	10—11
Average				20—21

III. *The average Expense for one Patient.*

A. In the Catharine Hospital of Stuttgart *per diem* for medicines, 5½ Rhenish kreutvers.\* This, added to the board, &c., 29 kr.†

B. In the Leipzig Homœopathic Hospital, the whole expense *per diem* 1840: 4 silver-groschen, 5.93 pfennig,‡ in the year 1841: 4 sgr. 3.72, pf.§

“In the Vienna Homœopathic Hospital (Barmherzigen Schwes-tern) in 1840-41, there were treated 910 cases, and in the Dispensary, 4,367. The total expenditure for medicines, which are always pre-pared anew every year, amounted to 200 florins C. M.|| Thus the average expense of all the medicine for one patient amounted to a little more than three farthings.

\* One penny and 5-6ths of our own money.

† Nine pence and 2-3ds.

‡ About 5½d. English.

§ About 5½d.

|| £20.

“ These are the simple unadorned facts which, placed side by side, shew that on an average,—

	Under Alloëopathic Treatment.	Under Homœopathic Treatment.
Of 100 there died,.....	9—10.....	4—5*
Mean duration of the disease,...	28—29 days.....	20—21 days.

The cost of medicines under the alloëopathic treatment is almost twice as much *per diem* as under the homœopathic system for the whole disease.

“ From all this any person may himself draw the necessary conclusions. To me it appears that this much at least is incontrovertibly proven.

“ 1st, That, granted Homœopathy is a do-nothing system; yet, Alloëopathy, with its much-doing, frequently does harm to the patient.

“ 2d, That, granted Homœopathy is productive of positive results; in this respect it can well stand a comparison with Alloëopathy.

“ So once again, *what is the inference?* We expect an answer from every sensible person, and from Governments—deeds.”

[“ We subjoin a notice of homœopathic treatment, as applied in the 4th Regiment of French Hussars, as confirming the just inference deducible from Dr. Kurtz’s facts, viz., that under homœopathic treatment, the mortality is smaller, the duration of illness shorter, and the expense much less.”]

COMPARATIVE STATEMENTS of ALLOËPATHIC and HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT, as applied to the Sick of 4th Regiment of French Hussars, during the years 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, and 1834;—remarkable results obtained by Homœopathic Treatment during the years 1835, 1836, and the first six months of 1837.

\* That this result, deduced from all the facts collected, approaches pretty nearly to the truth, is best seen when the several results given by homœopathic and alloëopathic institutions in the same place and season, consequently under the same circumstances, as far as possible, are placed side by side. Thus, in the General Hospital of Vienna, in the year 1838, there died 13–14 per cent., in the Hospital der Barm. Schwestern, only 5–6 per cent.; in Leipzig, 1839, in the Jakobsspital, 11–12 per cent.; in the Homœopathic Institution, only 4–5 per cent.—ED.

NUMERICAL STATEMENT OF PATIENTS ADMITTED INTO THE HOSPITALS DURING THE YEARS 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, AND 1834.

YEARS.	DISEASES.	Number of Patients.	Number of Days.	Total of Patients	Total Number of Days.
1830	{ Fevers.....	272	11,237	355	14,965
	{ Wounded.....	50	1,045		
	{ Syphilitic.....	27	2,579		
	{ Cutaneous....	6	104		
1831	{ Fevers.....	121	8,077	312	13,303
	{ Wounded.....	83	2,011		
	{ Syphilitic.....	103	3,117		
	{ Cutaneous....	5	98		
1832	{ Fevers.....	271	10,114	565	13,637
	{ Wounded.....	99	3,138		
	{ Syphilitic.....	185	185		
	{ Cutaneous....	10	200		
1833	{ Fevers.....	212	9,524	452	17,264
	{ Wounded.....	103	1,210		
	{ Syphilitic.....	120	3,290		
	{ Cutaneous....	17	240		
1834	{ Fevers.....	257	5,250	556	14,199
	{ Wounded.....	166	3,873		
	{ Syphilitic.....	119	4,867		
	{ Cutaneous....	14	210		

*Observations*—The total number of patients of the regiment sent to the hospitals during five years, all but one month, amounts to 2240, the duration of the illness amounts to 73,368 days; the expense of which, at 11d. per day, amounts to £3521 : 19 : 5. Which sum was paid by the Government to the hospitals, besides the additional expense incurred by the transport of patients to the hospitals allotted for syphilitic affections.

NUMERICAL AND COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF PATIENTS ADMITTED INTO THE HOSPITALS, SINCE I HAVE BEEN SURGEON OF THE REGIMENT, DURING THE YEARS 1835, 1836, AND 1837.

YEARS.	DISEASES.	Number of Patients.	Number of Days.	Total Number of Patients.	Total Number of Days.
1835	{ Fevers.....	86	1220	123	4151
	{ Wounded.....	32	2800		
	{ Syphilitic.....	3	92		
	{ Cutaneous.....	2	39		
1836	{ Fevers.....	38	1660	73	3060
	{ Wounded.....	35	1400		
	{ Syphilitic.....	...	...		
	{ Cutaneous.....	...	...		
1837	{ Fevers.....	1	27	6	270
	{ Wounded.....	5	243		
	{ Syphilitic.....	...	...		
	{ Cutaneous.....	...	...		

*Observations*—From the 17th November 1835 to 15th June, 1837, 202 patients were admitted into the hospitals; the duration of their illness amounts to 7481 days, the expense of which, at 11d. per day, amounts to £342 : 17 : 7.

PATIENTS TREATED AT THE INFIRMARY SINCE DECEMBER 1834 TO 15TH JUNE, 1837.

1835		1836		1837	
Fevers .	104	Fevers .	86	Fevers .	34
Wounded .	78	Wounded .	67	Wounded .	24
Syphilitic .	74	Syphilitic .	40	Syphilitic .	15
Total	257	Total	193	Total	73

*Observations.*—From the 7th December 1834 to 15th June, 1837, I treated, at the regimental Infirmary, 523 patients, at the cost to Government of £37 13s.

“The majority of the patients were treated in their own quarters, and laboured under slight affections. Among these, several threatened to be the commencement of serious diseases, but were checked within a few hours after the administration of the suitable remedy. It is thus that all the patients labouring under inflammatory affections of the throat, violent head-aches, vomiting, colics, diarrhœa,

general indisposition, effects of excess at table, of fatigue, of change in diet, of exercise on foot and on horseback, &c., were treated in their own quarters, and recovered in two or three days at the most.

"After these results, it is easy to see what advantages we may expect to see, not only from the small number of patients sent to the hospitals, but also to the infirmary. For if we compare the patients sent to these establishments from the first year, 1835, with those of 1836, and the first six months of 1837, we will perceive their gradual, and we may even say extraordinary diminution. These advantages may be traced to the better health of the men, to the complete cessation of chronic affections. Consequently, there were few constitutions to reform, few or none to send to the mineral waters—few deaths; the regiment has lost in two years only one man, treated by the allœopathic practitioners at the local hospitals.

"To add weight to my statements, I would add that two epidemics raged during the time the regiment was at Fontainebleau.

"The first occurred in July and August, 1835, an epidemic which had raged periodically since the appearance of Cholera in France; I allude to Cholérine. 65–71 hussars were attacked with colic, more or less intense; some with vomiting and diarrhœa, and others with cramps. Only one of them was sent to the local hospital; one or two were admitted into the infirmary; all the others were treated in their own quarters, some by rest, but the large majority by homœopathic remedies.

"The second epidemic which has prevailed through all Europe, was Influenza. Last February and March I had to treat 163 soldiers labouring under it. Of this number none were sent to the hospital or infirmary, all were treated at their own quarters, and cured in three or four days, without any relapses, by means of homœopathic remedies.

"In the same epidemic, I would add, that I experienced a like success with patients in the town, of whom I treated a great number.

"Such is a slight sketch of the application of the homœopathic system to the sick of a regiment. These results were obtained at a very trifling expense, and are more surprising as the patients had only the ordinary military diet, which consists of commissariat bread, soup, and beef in the morning; haricots or potatoes in the evening.

(Signed)

Certified as correct,

(Signed)

LABURTHE, M.D.,  
*Surgeon to the Regiment.*

L. DE BRACK,  
*Colonel of the 4th Regiment  
of Hussars.*

Fontainebleau, 17th June, 1837."

“These papers would require no comment from us, were it not that numerical statements of an abstract kind, as the per-centage of mortality, and such like, fail to impress the mind so strongly as when exposed in the form of illustrations.

“Of course, a diminution of the mortality of any hospital, being merely the negative statement of the more effectual attainment of the object of all hospitals, the restoration of the sick to health, is of such paramount importance, that, supposing it to be admitted that the mortality in homœopathic hospitals was, *ceteris paribus*, less than in allœopathie, there could no longer be a ground for any controversy. For those who persist in practising any method of medicine which they know to be attended by a greater mortality than some other method within their power, are clearly guilty of the death of a given number. Be this number small or great, if it only be a certain number, there is no one who would not shrink from the guilt of even one unnecessary death. We shall not, therefore, enter into a computation of the numbers which might be saved, were the homœopathic system generally adopted; feeling assured, that if it were but believed that more would certainly be saved, the adoption would necessarily follow. We shall content ourselves with an illustration of the saving in money to an institution like the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, from the shorter time required to cure by the homœopathic than the ordinary method.

“We find that the average duration of cases, allœopathically treated, is 29 days,—while that of those homœopathically treated is only 21 days. Supposing the number of patients annually treated to be 4,148, which is about the number of those treated in the Infirmary, and that their food costs £3,526, as it does there, this would give about 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. a-day as the expense of each patient. The total number of days required to treat all the patients allœopathically would be 120,292; the number of days required to treat them homœopathically would only be 87,108; giving a difference of 33,184. And while the expenditure for food during the period required by allœopathic treatment would be £3,526, the sum required under homœopathic treatment would only be £2,553 5s., giving a difference in favour of the latter of £972 15s. To this we may add £500 for allœopathic medicine, which would increase the sum to about £1,472 15s. Thus, if Homœopathy were adopted in an institution like the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh, there would be a saving to the amount of nearly £1,500 a-year of public money.

“We must, however, bear in mind that this saving in money is a double or a three-fold benefit, for, by shortening the time of the confinement of a patient, while it saves the contributors the expense

of his maintenance, it likewise restores him sooner to his family, who may be, and probably are, reduced to great straits by his disability to earn their food, and it gives a vacancy in the establishment for the relief of some other patient who would otherwise be excluded from want of room. For the want of funds and the want of room, not the want of patients, fix the limits to the relief of the sick poor in this country."

---

*From the New York Homœopathic Examiner, iii. 192.*

"TO THE INSPECTORS OF THE STATE PRISON AT AUBURN, N. Y.

"GENTLEMEN,—Your attention is respectfully solicited to the following statement of facts, illustrating the comparative merits of the two systems of *Homœopathic* and *Allœopathic* practice, in the Hospital of the State Prison at Auburn during the past year. In making this communication, I wish to be understood that nothing is intended in derogation to the practice of Dr. Pitney, as I consider it as an ordinary result of allœopathic practice.

"The results are from the reports of the Inspectors of the prison, and their correctness may be relied upon.

"What renders them particularly interesting is the fact, that they are the results of two consecutive periods of practice, by two physicians, neither of whom expected at the time that his practice would become matter of review, or a subject of comparison with the practice of another.

"It is fair then to conclude, that as far as the test has been carried, it does equal justice, of which none has a right to complain:—

#### HOMŒOPATHY.

From the 2nd day of December, 1841, to the 3d day of April, 1842, during which period homœopathic medicines were administered in all severe cases of hospital practice, the number of deaths was - - - none.

The hospital was left on the 3d of April, with no individual confined to his cot by sickness.

#### ALLŒOPATHY.

From the 3d day of April, 1842, at which time Dr. Pitney took charge of the hospital, until January 1st, 1843, the number of deaths was 7.

My successor had on the 1st January six confined with severe sickness, and others in the hospital.

---

#### *Bills for Medicine as per Report.*

		dol.	cts.
1841, November	-	-	none
" December, T. M.			
Hunt	-	-	2 77

---

#### *Bills for Medicine as per Report.*

		dol.	cts.
1842, June, T. M. Hunt		14	80
" " R. Steel	-	7	57
" " R. Muir	-	1	50

HOMŒOPATHY.		dol. cts.
1842, January, R. Steel		14 12
" " R. & M. Watson (alcohol)		7 50
" February - - -	none	
" March, T. M. Hunt		18 23
" " R. Steel & Co.		13 00
" " B. Fosgate -		10 50
" April - - -	none	
" May, O. Reed -		5 50

Medicines in all for seven months, 71 dollars 62 cents; 10 dollars 23 cents per month; 122 dollars 76 cents per annum.

ALLŒOPATHY.		dol. cts.
1842, July, R. & M. Watson (alcohol)		7 50
" " B. Fosgate -		10 49
" Aug. S. Sears -		1 50
" " C. Reed -		11 38
" Sept. R. Gridley -		41 07
" " T. M. Hunt		49 90
" " R. Steel -		55 70
" Oct. O. Reed -		1 50
" " J. Gridley -		5 50
" " B. Fosgate -		10 31
" " T. M. Hunt		19 18
" " R. Steel -		31 63
" " R. & M. Watson (alcohol)		14 00

Medicine in all for five months, 283 dollars 53 cents; 56 dollars 68 cents per month; 680 dollars 16 cents per annum.

"All of which is respectfully submitted by your humble servant,  
"E. HUMPHREYS,

"Late Physician to the Auburn State Prison.

"*Cayuga, Tocsin.*"

*Tabular View of cases treated from 1st August, 1843 to 31st July 1844, by the Leipsic Homœopathic (polyclinical) Institution.*

BY DR. FRANZ HARTMANN.

*From the Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung, xxvii. 148.*

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Came only once or twice.	Died.	Remaining.
Acne punctata	1			1		
Agrypnia	1			1		
Amaurosis	1			1		
Amblyopia	3			3		
Angina faucium	7	5		2		
Ardor ventriculi	1	1				
Arthritis chronic.	5	2		3		
Asthma humidum	5	2		3		
Atrophia	9	2		3	3	1
Balanorrhœa	1			1		
Blepharophthalmia	1			1		
Bubo rheumat.	3	1		2		
Bubo syphilit.	1			1		
Cardialgia	28	12	3	10		3
Caries in orbita	1					1
Caries ulcerani	1		1			

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Came only once or twice.	Died.	Remaining.
Caries ossis femoris - -	1					1
Catarrhus acutus - -	25	19	1	5		
Catarrhus chronicus - -	11	4		7		
Cataracta - -	2			2		
Cephalalgia - -	1			1		
Chlorosis - -	3			2		1
Cholericæ - -	5	4		1		
Colica - -	4	3		1		
Combustio - -	1					1
Commotio cerebri - -	1	1				
Condylomata - -	5	2		1		2
Congestiones ad pectus et caput -	7	3		3		1
Contusiones - -	13	13				
Coryza vehementiss. - -	1	1				
Corrosiones in præputio - -	1	1				
Coxarthrocæ - -	2	1		1		
Crepitatio tendinum - -	1	1				
Crusta serpiginosa - -	2	1				
Deformatio unguium - -	1			1	1*	
Dentitio difficilis - -	1	1				
Diarrhœa aquosa anteced. purpura	1	1				
miliari - -	1					
chronica - -	1			1		
c. tussi - -	1	1				
dysenterica - -	3	3				
infantilis - -	9	9				
Dolores rheumat. antecedentes scabie	1					1
Dyspnoea anteced. febre intermit-						
tente - -	1			1		
Dysecoia - -	5	1		4		
Dysenteria - -	2	2				
Dyspnœa a thoracis deformitate -	1			1		
Eczema rubrum - -	5	1		2		2
Entropium - -	1			1		
Enuresis - -	4			3		1
Epilepsia - -	4			4		
Epiphora - -	1			1		
Erysipelas - -	5	3		2		
chronicum - -	2	1		1		
Erythema solare c. urticaria - -	1	1				
Exanthema herpet. in superciliis -	1			1		
syphilit. - -	1					1
Febris catarrhalis - -	8	7				1
gastrica - -	5	5				
gastrico-rheumat. - -	4	4				
hectica ex carie cruris ex-						
orta - -	1			1		
intermittens - -	6	5		1		

\* Was only two days under treatment.

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Came only once or twice.	Died.	Remaining.
Febris rheumatica - - -	6	6				
Fungus digiti pedis sinistri primi	1			1		
Furunculi - - - - -	3	2		1		
Gonorrhœa - - - - -	28	13	4	9		2
----- c. orchitide - - -	1	1				
Hæmoptysis c. phthisi tuberculosa incip. - - - - -	1	1				
Hæmorrhoides cœcæ - - -	2	1		1		
----- vesicæ - - - - -	1			1		
Helminthiasis - - - - -	5	1		3		1
Hemicrania - - - - -	1					1
Hepatitis chronica - - -	1	1				
Herpes annularis in antibrach. - -	1			1		
----- exedens - - - - -	1			1		
----- Zoster - - - - -	1	1				
Hordeolum indurat. - - - - -	1			1		
Hydrops ascites - - - - -	1				1	
Hygroma patellæ - - - - -	2	2				
Hypochondria - - - - -	1			1		
Hysteria - - - - -	1			1		
Icterus - - - - -	2	2				
Inanitio - - - - -	1	1				
Induratio glandular. colli et submax. -	7	4		3		
----- glandulæ mammae - -	1	1				
----- hepatis - - - - -	1			1		
----- telæ pharyngis mucos. -	1					1
----- testiculi - - - - -	1		1			
Inflammatio articuli pedis sinistr. -	1					1
----- genu chronica - - -	1			1		
----- glandularum axillæ -	1	1				
----- telæ cellulosa - - -	1	1				
Intertrigo - - - - -	2	1		1		
Ischias rheumatica - - - - -	1			1		
Kyphosis - - - - -	1			1		
Leucorrhœa - - - - -	4			1		3
Manus congelatæ - - - - -	1			1		
Marasmus - - - - -	1	1				
Mastitis - - - - -	1	1				
Mentagra - - - - -	2	2				
Metrorrhagia - - - - -	2	1		1		
Miliaria - - - - -	1	1				
Molimina graviditatis - - - - -	3	2		1		
----- menstruationis - -	2	1		1		
Molluscum in capite - - - - -	1	1				
Menostasia - - - - -	1			1		
Morbilli - - - - -	10	8		1		1
Myelitis chronica - - - - -	1			1		
Neuralgia facialis - - - - -	1					1
Nubecula in cornea - - - - -	1					1
Obstructio chronica - - - - -	2	2				

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Came only once or twice.	Died.	Remaining.
Odontalgia - - -	36	35		1		
Oedema pedum - - -	3			2		1
Ophthalmia catarrhalis - - -	9	7		2		
----- morbillosa - - -	1	1				
----- scarlatinosa - - -	1	1				
----- scrofulosa - - -	9	2		7		
Orchitis - - -	2			2		
Otitis - - -	1	1				
Otorrhœa - - -	2			1		1
----- metastatica c. tabe nervosa anteced. purpur. miliar. - - -	1	1				
Ozaena syphilitica - - -	1			1		
Panaritium - - -	2	2				
Paralysis incompleta - - -	1		1			
Paralysis spinalis - - -	1				1	
Paresis - - -	3	2		1		
Parotitis - - -	3	2		1		
Parulis - - -	7	6				1
Pemphigus - - -	1	1				
Perniones - - -	4	1	1	2		
Peritonitis - - -	1	1				
Phthisis laryngea - - -	1			1		
----- tuberculosa - - -	12	1		7	2	2
Physconia - - -	1			1		
Plethora abdominalis - - -	5	4				1
Pleuritis - - -	1					
Pleurodynia - - -	4	4				
----- c. chloasmate hepat. - - -	1					1
Pleuropneumonia - - -	1					1
Pollutiones diurnæ - - -	1	1				
Polypus nasi - - -	1			1		
Proctalgia - - -	1			1		
Prolapsus uteri c. metrorrhagia - - -	1					1
Prurigo - - -	7	1		6		
Psoriasis - - -	1	1				
Raucedo - - -	1			1		
Rhagades in manibus - - -	1					1
Rheumatismus acutus - - -	11	6		5		
----- chronicus - - -	6	2	1	1		2
----- cruris c. exanth. herp. - - -	2	1		1		
----- pectoris c. asthmate - - -	2	1		1		
Sarcocœle - - -	1			1		
Scabies - - -	19	8	5	5		1
Scarlatina - - -	4	2			2	
Scrofulosis - - -	14	4	2	8		
Spasmi abdominales - - -	6	4	1	1		
----- a dentitione - - -	1	1				
----- vesicæ - - -	1		1			
Status gastrico-biliosus - - -	1	1				

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Came only once or twice.	Died.	Remaining.
Status gastricus - -	6	5				1
—— pituitosus - -	1			1		
Stomacace - -	6	6				
Stranguria - -	1			1		
Subluxatio claviculae - -	1			1		
—— pedis - -	1				1	1
Suffocatio - -	1					
Syphilis - -	15	7	1	5		2
Tænia lata - -	2			1		1
Thoracis deformatio - -	1			1		
Tinea capitis - -	3	3				
Tussis convulsiva - -	2		1			
Ulcera herpet. e. blepharit. et ectrop.	3		1	1		1
—— præputii e. balanorrh.	3	3				
—— phagedænica in pede - -	1					1
—— serofulosa in collo - -	1	1				
—— varicosa - -	9	5	2			2
Ulcus lymphaticum - -	1			1		
Valgus pedis sinistri - -	1			1		
Varicellæ - -	1	1				
Varicocele - -	1					1
Vertigo - -	2	2				
Vulnus in digito - -	2	1		1		
	608	319	25	194	11	53
Six left to seek other medical advice			6			
Total				608		

### THE KREMSIER HOSPITAL.

*From the 12th of October, 1845, till end of April, 1846.*

DISEASES.	Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Abseess, lymphatic, of breast -	1			1		
Ascites - -	1				1	
Aneurism of aorta - -	1			1		
Arthritis - -	2	2				
Anasarca - -	1					1
Anomalous menstruation - -	1	1				
Bronchitis - -	1					
Cataract, incipient - -	2		2			
Cough, acute - -	3	3				
—— chronic - -	10	7	3			
—— hooping - -	1	1				

DISEASES.				Admitted.	Cured.	Improved.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Colic, gastric	-	-	-	1	1				
Cramp of stomach	-	-	-	6	6				
Concussion of chest	-	-	-	1	1				
————— brain	-	-	-	1	1				
Cynanche tonsillaris	-	-	-	12	12				
Disease of heart, organic	-	-	-	1		1			
Dropsy, general	-	-	-	3	1			2	
Diarrhœa	-	-	-	5	5				
Dropsy of the ovary	-	-	-	1					1
Erysipelas of face	-	-	-	3	3				
Erysipelas of foot	-	-	-	3	3				
Epilepsy	-	-	-	1			1		
Fever, typhus	-	-	-	10	9			1	
—————, mild	-	-	-	13	12				1
—————, cerebral	-	-	-	1				1	
—————, rheumatic	-	-	-	3	2				1
—————, intermittent	-	-	-	21	18				3
—————, gastric	-	-	-	17	15				2
—————, catarrhal	-	-	-	4	4				
Gout, chronic	-	-	-	1		1			
Gastric irritation	-	-	-	10	10				
Herpetic eruption	-	-	-	2	1		1		
Hæmaturia	-	-	-	2	1				1
Hæmoptysis	-	-	-	4	2	1		1	
Hæmorrhage	-	-	-	1	1				
Hepatitis	-	-	-	1	1				
Hemiplegia	-	-	-	1		1			
Incontinence of urine	-	-	-	1	1				
Leucorrhœa	-	-	-	1	1				
Laryngitis	-	-	-	1	1				
Ophthalmia	-	-	-	8	6	1			1
—————, scrofulous	-	-	-	5	4				1
Ovaritis	-	-	-	1	1				
Parotitis	-	-	-	2	2				
Pneumonia	-	-	-	7	6			1	
Pleuritis	-	-	-	2	2				
Phthisis	-	-	-	1			1		
Ptyalism	-	-	-	2	1				1
Rheumatism	-	-	-	3	3				
Swelling of knee	-	-	-	5	1	1	1		2
Speck upon cornea	-	-	-	1	1				
Scrofula, general	-	-	-	1		1			
Tetanus, Traumatic	-	-	-	1				1	
Uleer of foot	-	-	-	13	11	1			1
————— hand	-	-	-	2	2				
————— lips	-	-	-	1		1			
————— back	-	-	-	1	1				
—————, scrofulous	-	-	-	2	2				
Vomiting, gastric	-	-	-	3	3				
Wounds	-	-	-	2	2				
Total	-	-	-	175	175	14	6	8	9

*Tabular View of the Diseases treated in the Free Homœopathic Hospital of the Sisters of Charity in Kremsier, in the year, 1846—Physician, DR. SCHWEITZER.*

DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining.
Abcess . . . . .	1	2	2	1		
Aneurism of the aorta . . . . .	1			1		
Brain, concussion of . . . . .	1		1			
Chlorosis . . . . .		2	2			
Chest, affection of . . . . .	1		1			
Contusions . . . . .		2	2			
Cornea, specks on . . . . .		1	1			
Cough, chronic . . . . .	3	8	10	1		
Catarrh . . . . .	1	4	5			
Colic, gastric . . . . .		1	1			
Cramp of the stomach . . . . .	4	7	11			
— tetanus . . . . .	1				1	
Cataract, incipient . . . . .	1	1	1			
Dropsy, general . . . . .	1	11	3	1	7	1
— œdema . . . . .		1	1			
— ovarium . . . . .		1			1	
Diarrhœa . . . . .	1	4	5			
Epilepsy . . . . .	1			1		
Eruptions, herpes . . . . .	1	2	2	1		
— miliary . . . . .	1	1				
— roseola . . . . .	1	1				
— porrigo capitis . . . . .		1	1			
— erysipelas, foot . . . . .	1	14	13			2
— — face . . . . .	2	3	4			1
Fever, gastric . . . . .	7	24	30			1
— catarrhal . . . . .		4	4			
— typhus abdominalis . . . . .	2	24	17		5	4
— nervous . . . . .	2	26	28			
— rheumatic . . . . .	1	3	4			
— intermittent . . . . .	7	97	97			7
Fluor Albus . . . . .		2	2			
Gastric disorder . . . . .	4	12	15			1
Gout . . . . .	1	1	2			
Hæmoptysis . . . . .	4	2	5			
Hæmorrhage . . . . .		1				1
Heart, organic disease of . . . . .		1		1		
Hysteria . . . . .		1	1			
Hooping Cough . . . . .	1	1	2			
Hæmaturia . . . . .	1		1			
Inflammation of the eye . . . . .	5	19	24			
— ovarium . . . . .		1	1			
— membranes of the brain . . . . .		1	1			
— joints . . . . .	2	3	4	1		
— throat . . . . .	2	14	16			
— larynx . . . . .		1	1			
— knee joint . . . . .		2	2			

DISEASES.	Remaining from 1845.	Admitted.	Cured.	Uncured.	Died.	Remaining
Inflammation of the liver .		1	1			
— wind pipe .	1		1			
— lungs .	2	13	11		1	3
— salivary glands .		3	3			
— pleura .	2	2	4			
Menstruation, irregular .		3	3			
Metrorrhagia .	1		1			
Old age .		1			1	
Paralysis, scmilateral .	1		1			
Pulmonary Consumption .		4		2	2	
Purpura Hæmorrhagica .		1	1	2		
Rheumatism .	1	4	5			
Swelling of the foot .		1	1			
— knee .	1	4	3		2	
Serofula, general .		1			1	
Salivation .	1	1	2			
Scald .		1	1			
Ulcers of the foot .	6	17	20			3
— throat .		1	1			
— hand .	1	1	2			
— lungs .		1		1		
— scrofulous .	2	2	4			
Urine, incontinence of .		1	1			
Vomiting .		4	4			
Wounds .		8	7	1		
Total .	79	381	402	15	19	24

*From the New York Homœopathic Examiner, ii. 54.*

“The total number of homœopathic physieians may be fairly stated to be from 1800 to 2000.\*

The following are the names of Professors at Universities, as far as they are known at present, who have adopted Homœopathy:—

1. Dr. J. W. Arnold, Professor in Ordinary of the Theory and Practiee of Medicine in the University of Heidelberg.

2. Dr. Arnold, (brother of the above,) Professor Extraordinary of the Theory and Practiee of Medicine in the University of Zürich.

3. Dr. J. A. Weber, formerly Professor Extraordinary, has been promoted to the rank of Professor in Ordinary of the Theory and Practiee of Medicine in the University of Freyburg.

\* The number of homœopathic physicians has so much increased since this article was written, that it may be fairly stated to amount to from 2000 to 2500, (Croserio).

4. Dr. Edward Martin holds the Chair of Professor in Ordinary of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the University of Jena.

5. Professor Leupoldt, of the University of Erlangen.

6. Professor Roth, of the University of Munich.

7. Dr. Bigel, Professor of Midwifery in the University of St. Petersburg.

8. Dr. Chevalier de Horatiis, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the University of Naples, and President of the Royal Academy of Medicine.

9. Professor Palmieri of Rome.

10. Professor Tagliavani of Ascoli.

11. Professor Romano of Naples.

12. Professor G. W. Rau of Giessen.

13. Professor Quadri of Naples.

14. Dr. des Guidi, late Professor at Turin.

15. Professor Ribes of Montpellier.

16. Professor Amador of Montpellier.

17. Dr. Botto, Professor of Surgery in the University of Genoa.

18. Professor Quadranti of the University of Naples.

19. Professor Mabit of Bordeaux.

20. Professor Alphons Noack of Leipsic, (now at Lyons).

21. Professor Wahlenburg of the University of Upsala in Sweden.

22. Dr. Kirschleger, Professor of Botany in Strasburg.

23. Dr. Reubel, Professor in the University of Munich.

24. Dr. E. L. Schubarth has been appointed Lecturer on Homœopathy in the University of Berlin. (?)

25. Dr. Lambrecht, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Midwifery in the University of Padua.

26. The Demonstrator of Anatomy in the University of Vienna, Dr. Fleischmann, has been appointed physician to the homœopathic hospital.\*

There are, besides, other professors of medicine who, though they have not openly adopted Homœopathy, acknowledge it as substantially true ; for instance, Professors Breschet, Marjolin and Amusat of Paris. Professor Jahn, although opposed to Homœopathy, acknowledges the efficacy of the small doses ; that Homœopathy has taught him more just views of the importance and endeavours of the *vis medicatrix naturæ*, and of the true meaning and value of Hippocratic medicine ; while he concludes by advising every physician to test Homœopathy rather than abuse it. Professor Damerow of

\* We may add Dr. Henderson, Professor of Medicine and General Pathology, and lately one of the Professors of Clinical Medicine in the University of Edinburgh.

Greifswald acknowledges the homœopathic law as true and useful, and considers that Hahnemann's reform will be the basis of a far better system of medicine than we have ever yet been in possession of. Professor Bischoff of Bonn, has detected several great and important truths in "that unclean confusion called Homœopathy."

*Privy Councillors*\* who are homœopaths, (1841)—Drs. Mühlens, Wieh, Herr.

*Councillors of State*.—Drs. Trinius, St. Petersburg; Stegeman, St. Petersburg; Rau, Hesse-Darmstadt; Schüler, Berlin; Wolff, Warsaw; Weber, Hesse; Wolf, Hofheim near Darmstadt; Elwert, Hildesheim; Anton Schmidt, Lucca; Hesse, Weehselburg; Kopp, Hanau; Siegel, Bruchsal; Hennicke; Eglau of Kurst; Ruppert, Altenburg; Schwarzenburg, Mitweid; Schwarze, Dresden; Gsell, St. Gall; Kramer, Baden; Reubel, Munich; Trinks, Dresden; Necker, Naples; Siegel, Brussels; Lübert, Constantinople; Bönninghausen, Münster; Wolf, Dresden; Brutzer, Riga; Wieh, Karlsruhe; Neef, Frankfurt.

*Medical Councillors*.—Drs. Blau, Iechterhausen; Stapf, Naumburg; Spohr, Gandersheim; Ritgen; Gebhard; Stüler, Berlin; Geiseler, Dantzig; Widmann, Munich; Winckler, Altenburg; Kurtz, Dessau, Aegidi, Königsberg; Starke, Dresden; Goullon, Weimar; Lehman, Coethen; Hartung, Milan.

*Homœopathic Court-Physicians*.—1. Dr. Marenzeller, (Physician-General of the Austrian Armies,) Physician to H.I.H. Archduke John of Austria.

2. Dr. Aegidi, Physician to H.R.H. the Princess Wilhelm of Prussia.

3. Dr. Cramer, Physician to H.R.H. the Grand-Duke of Baden.

4. Dr. Romani, Physician to H.M. the Queen Dowager of Naples.

5. Dr. Necker, Physician Extraordinary to H.M. the King of Prussia.

6. Dr. Schmidt, Physician to H.S.H. the Duke of Lucca.

7. Dr. Kurtz, Physician to H.R.H. the Duchess of Anhalt-Dessau, Princess of Prussia.

8. Dr. Vorbrod, Surgeon to H.R.H. the Duke of Saxe-Coburg.

9. Dr. Griesselich, Surgeon to H.R.H. the Grand Duke of Baden.

\* The distinction of Privy Councillors, Councillors of State and Councillors in Medicine, is conferred by the Sovereigns of several parts of the Continent of Europe upon such physicians alone, as are distinguished for their acquisitions in general science and medicine, and is esteemed a compliment of the highest order.—*Editor of the Examiner*.

10. Dr. Altmüller, Surgeon to H.R.H. the Grand Duke of Hesse.  
 11. Dr. Horatiis was Physician to his late Majesty Francis I. of Naples.

12. Dr. Stapf, Physician to H.R.H. the Duke of Saxe-Meiningen.

13. Dr. Quin, late Physician to the King of Belgium; now Physician to H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge.

14. Dr. Backhausen, Physician to H.R.H. the Princess Frederiek of Prussia.

15. Dr. Weber, Physician to H.S.H. the Prince of Solms and Hohen-Lieh.

16. Dr. Varlet, Physician to H.M. the King of Belgium.

17. Dr. Starke, Physician to H.R.H. Prince Henry of Saxony.

18. Dr. Goullon, Physician to H.R.H. the Grand-Duke of Weimar.

19. Dr. Mühlenbein, Physician to H.S.H. the Duke of Brunswick.

20. Dr. Lehman, Physician to H.S.H. the Duke of Anhalt-Koethen.

21. Dr. Hartung, médecin en chef of the Austrian Army in Italy, was Physician to H.I.M. the Empress Marie Louisa. Widow of Napoleon.—(*Allgemeine Homœopathische Zeitung*, April 7, 1845.)

“The same article contains the names of twenty-three army surgeons of various grades, who have adopted Homœopathy, but as the list is very incomplete, we omit it altogether. A great number of that class of medical practitioners have, within the last few years, embraced the new doctrine. This has been particularly the case in the Austrian Army; a great number of them, however, belong to the Prussian Army, and that of the minor German States; others belong to the French, Neapolitan, Danish and Russian Armies.”

---

### HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETIES.\*

FRANCE—*Société gallicane*. Founded in 1832. Annual Meetings on the 15th of September.

*Société de médecine homœopathique de Paris*. Founded in 1833, changed its name into that of *Société hahnemannienne de Paris* in 1845.

*Société homœopathique de Paris*, 1844.

*Société homœopathique de Lyon*, 1834.

BELGIUM—*Société homœopathique de Liège*, 1835.

SWITZERLAND—*Société homœopathique helvétique*, 1832. Meets every three months.

*Société homœopathique Lemannienne*, 1832. Meets every three months.

\* Translated from Dr. Croserio's pamphlet: *Statistique de la Médecine Homœopathique*. Paris, 1848.

SICILY—*Accademia di medicina omiopatica*. Instituted by Royal Decree, in 1843.

SPAIN—*Sociedad hahnemanniana matritense*. Authorized by Royal Decree, 16th March, 1846.

*Sociedad de la medicina homœopathica d'Madrid*, 1846.

GERMANY—*Homœopathischer Central-Verein*. Annual Meetings on the 10th of August.

*Verein für die Verbreitung der Homœopathie in der Provinz Preussen*. Königsberg.

*Freier Homœopathischer Verein*. Leipsic. Monthly Meetings, 1836.

*Coneordia*. 1840. Meets every three months.

*Lausitzer Verein*, 1835.

*Silesia*, the *Duchy of Baden*, the *North of Germany* and *Berlin* have similar Societies.

*Oestreichische Homœopathische Aeademie*. Monthly Meetings, 1846. Vienna.

*Ungarische Homœopathische Gesellschaft*. 1847. Monthly Meetings. Pesth.

ENGLAND—*British Homœopathie Society*, 1845. Monthly Meetings.

IRELAND—*Irish Homœopathie Society*, 1845.

UNITED STATES—*North American Academy of Homœopathy*, 1836.

*Homœopathie Society of New York*, 1832. Philadelphia, Northampton, Boston, have similar Societies.

BRAZILS—*Homœopathie Society*, 1843.

## HOMŒOPATHIC PERIODICALS.

*Archiv für die Homœopathische Heilkunde*. By Dr. Stapf, etc. Leipsic. Since 1821. 65 Parts.

*Hygea*; *Journal der Rationell-Specificischen Heilkunst*. By Drs. Griesselich, Werber and Arnold. Carlsruhe. Since 1834. In Monthly Parts. 21 Vols.

*Allgemeine Homœop. Zeitung*. By Drs. Hartmann, Gross and Rummell. Published since 1834, in weekly numbers. 33 Vols.

*Jahrbücher der hom. Heilanstalt zu Leipzig*. Since 1833. 42 Vols.

*Jahrbücher der Homœopathie*. By Vehsemeyer and Kurtz. Berlin. Since 1837.

*Oestreichische Zeitschrift f. Homœopathie*. By Drs. Fleischmann, Hampe, Watzke and Wurmb. Vienna. Since 1845.

*The American Journal of Homœopathy*. By Drs. Gray and Hull. New York. Since 1835. There are several other homœopathic Periodicals publishing in the United States, and in the Brazils.

*The British Journal of Homœopathy.* By Drs. Russell, Drysdale and Dudgeon. Edinburgh. Since 1843. Published every three months.

*Bolctín Oficial d.l.Sociedad Hahnemanniana Matritense.* Since 1845. In Monthly Parts.

*La Homœopathia, etc.* By the Homœop. Society of Madrid. In Monthly Parts.

*Archivos della Medicina Homœopathica.* By Dr. Rino. Badajoz. Since 1840.

*Annali di Medicina Omiopatica, etc.* By Dr. Blasi. Palermo. Since 1837. Published every two months. 10 Vols.

*Giornale di Medicina Omiopatica.* By Dr. Placci. Padua. Since 1840. 11 Vols.

*Annuario Torinese, etc.* Turin. Since 1847.

*Gazette Homœopathique de Bourdeaux.* Publié pas une Societé de Médecins. Since 1847.

*Bulletin de la Societé Homœopathique de Paris.* Since 1843. In bi-monthly numbers.

*Journal de la Medecine Homœopathique.* Publié pas la Societé Hahnemannienne de Paris. Since 1845. In Monthly Numbers.

## APPENDIX II.

### REGULATIONS OF THE IRISH HOMŒOPATHIC SOCIETY.

#### COMMITTEE AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

1. The Irish Homœopathic Society shall consist of both medical and non-medical members.

2. A Committee of 41 members shall be appointed to conduct all affairs connected with the Society, with power to make bye-laws and to add to their number.

3. Homœopathic practitioners, members of the Society, shall be *ex-officio* members of the Committee.

4. The Committee are to appoint from among their number a Secretary, a Treasurer, and the Medical attendants of the Homœopathic Institution.

5. All officers of the Society shall act in their respective capacities for one year, but may be re-elected.

6. The Secretary shall keep minutes of the proceedings, carry on all official correspondence, and take charge of all official non-financial papers of the Society.

7. The Committee shall lay a general Report of their proceedings before the Society at their annual general meeting.

8. A certain number of members shall be requested to act as corresponding Secretaries in different parts of the country. Their functions shall be to promote the diffusion of the Society's publications, to enrol the names of persons desirous of joining the Society, receive contributions, bring medical men into contact with the Institution, further the general interests of the Society in their immediate neighbourhood, and correspond with the Committee.

9. The Treasurer is to keep all accounts of the Society, to receive and transmit to the Bank in connexion with the Society all monies proceeding from donations, fees, and other contributions, and shall lay a financial Report before the Committee every three months.

10. As the objects of the Society are of equal interest to all, every respectable non-professional man may become a member of this Society by sending his name, residence, and annual contribution to the Secretary or any member of the Committee.

11. Medical practitioners desirous of becoming members of this Society, must be proposed and seconded at a meeting of the Committee, to be balloted for at the meeting next following.

12. Medical practitioners shall not become members but by the vote of a majority consisting of three-fourths of the members of the Committee present.

13. The election of a medical practitioner shall not be proceeded with until the Committee shall have been furnished with satisfactory evidence of his Homœopathic education; and, moreover, with the proofs of his being a member of some recognised University, College or School of Medicine. Diplomas or Testimonials of Universities or Schools of Medicine exacting from their graduates, residence during the curriculum of study and personal examination, shall alone be recognised by the Committee.

14. Any practitioner who shall announce by inscription on any public place, or shall publish in any advertisement or circular letter his practice or place of abode, or shall sell his medicines, or shall sell or cause to be sold any secret remedy or nostrum, or shall publish any pamphlet or book in which cases of cure are detailed and the remedies concealed, or shall practise Homœopathy and Allopathy indiscriminately, or assume a title to which he has no

right, is not admissible as a member; and if such person should belong to the Society and be proved to have committed any of the above acts, or any other act derogatory to the character of Homœopathy or of the Society in public opinion, he shall cease to be a member thereof. These questions shall be decided by a majority of votes at a meeting of not less than ten members of the Committee present.

15. The honorary membership of the Society shall be conferred on distinguished persons non-resident in Ireland by the vote of the majority of the Committee.

#### MEETINGS.

1. The Society shall hold an annual general meeting in the city of Dublin, on the 10th day of April, (from which day of the year 1845, the Society dates its existence,) the birth-day of Hahnemann, at which a general Report shall be laid before the Society by the Committee.

2. The Committee are to meet on the first day of every month, and should such day fall on a Sunday or holiday, on the day following.

3. Extraordinary meetings may be convened upon a requisition signed by ten members of the Committee.

4. Five members of the Committee present shall constitute a meeting, and their resolutions shall be binding. For the purpose of rescinding any resolution, the Committee shall be specially convened, and not less than ten members shall be present.

5. The fifth member of the Committee entering the room to be the chairman of the day.

6. The Chairman to have a casting vote besides his own.

#### PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

1. All publications of the Society shall appear at its expense and for its benefit.

2. No work shall be published by the Society which has not been previously submitted to the Committee and approved of by the majority of members present.

3. Each of such publications shall bear on its title-page the following words—"Published by the Irish Homœopathic Society."

4. The Society being principally composed of non-professional persons, it is due to the public and to the Society, that the author or translator of any purely professional publication shall assume the responsibility thereof by giving his name.

## FINANCIAL AFFAIRS OF THE SOCIETY.

1. The pecuniary resources of the Society are to proceed from donations, fees, contributions of the members, subscriptions to the Clinical Institution, and the sale of the publications of the Society.

2. Each member shall on his election name the sum of his annual contribution, the amount of which shall be optional.

3. All such contributions shall be paid in advance.

4. All members of the Committee shall be authorized to receive monies proceeding from the sources named, and shall transmit them to the Treasurer.

5. A general Report of the financial affairs of the Society shall be laid before the Committee every three months.

6. No account of the Society shall remain unsettled beyond three months.

## THE HOMŒOPATHIC INSTITUTION.

1. The management of the Institution shall be in the hands of the Medical Superintendent for the time being, under the immediate control of the Committee.

2. All pecuniary emoluments derived from the Institution shall be applied to its maintenance, and the general objects of the Society.

3. Any person may be a Subscriber to the Institution.

4. Subscriptions and donations will be received, and tickets of admission delivered by all members of the Committee.

5. All annual subscriptions shall be reckoned from the 1st of January.

6. Every member of the Society or subscriber to the Institution shall have the right of sending *four poor* patients, in the current year, for every pound sterling contributed or subscribed.

8. Tickets of admission must be signed by the Secretary of the Society, and the member or subscriber who sends the patient.

9. No patient shall be admitted whose *own* name is not inserted on the ticket.

10. There shall be three classes of patients, all of whom shall receive medicine *gratis*.

1st. Poor patients who are subscribed for, as set forth in No. 6.

2nd. Those who shall pay to the funds of the Society, the sum of 2s. 6d. monthly, upon presenting a ticket from a member of the Society or a subscriber, marked "*Paying Patient*."\*

\* Members and Subscribers may be supplied with these tickets to any amount.

3rd. Those who shall contribute to the funds of the Society five shillings for each consultation, need neither ticket nor recommendation.

11. Such fee must be paid to the Porter before each consultation.

12. The Institution will be open for consultations every day, Sundays excepted.

13. The hours of consultation are for the present—

From 10 to 11 o'clock every morning; from 2 to 3 o'clock on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, and Fridays; from 3 to 4 o'clock, on Mondays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays.

14. No patient can be seen before or after the hours fixed.

15. Each patient, on his arrival, shall receive a number from the Porter of the Institution, and cannot be seen till his turn comes.

16. Each patient shall be supplied from the Institution with a proper bottle for his medicine, on depositing 6*d.* which deposit shall be restored on his returning the bottle undamaged.

17. Medical men shall be admitted to all consultations upon presenting the card of a member of the Committee with their own.

18. Every medical attendant shall keep a journal of the cases under his treatment.

19. An annual Report of the Institution shall be laid before the Society by the Medical Superintendent.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

1. The foregoing Regulations of the Irish Homœopathic Society may be modified, and new ones added, upon the decision of the majority of the Committee present; but notice of any intended alteration must have been given at least four weeks previous to its being taken into consideration.

2. As it is most desirable that the efficacy of the Society should be as extensive as possible, it is confidently expected that each member will, in his own immediate sphere, endeavour to explain and defend the homœopathic system, diffuse the publications of the Society, engage new members, collect subscriptions for the Institution, and promote the interest of Homœopathy by all means in his power.

# Standard Homœopathic Works,

TO BE HAD OF.

WILLIAM HEADLAND, 15, PRINCES STREET,  
HANOVER SQUARE, LONDON.

## BOENNINGHAUSEN.

Manual of Homœopathic Therapeutics, Intended as a Guide in the study of the MATERIA MEDICA PURA. Translated, with additions, by J. LAURIE, M.D. 8vo, 12s.

## BLACK (FRANCIS, M.D.)

A Treatise on the Principles and Practice of Homœopathy. 8vo, bound in cloth, 9s.

The Homœopathic Treatment of Cholera. 8vo, 1s.

## A. CHEPMELL (E. C., M.D.)

Homœopathic Guide, with Twelve Remedies, 1s.

**D** A Domestic Homœopathy. Restricted to its Legitimate Sphere of Practice; together with Rules for Diet and Regimen. Second Edition, 18mo, London, 1848. 5s.

## CURIE (P. F., M.D.)

Principles of Homœopathy. 8vo, 5s.

**F. H.** Domestic Practice of Homœopathy. 12mo, 7s.

Practice of Homœopathy. 1 vol., 8vo, 6s. London, 1838.

On Cholera. Demy 8vo, 1s.

## DRYSDALE & RUSSELL (DRS.)

Introduction to the Study of Homœopathy. 12mo, 4s. 6d.

## DUDGEON (R. E., M.D.)

The Homœopathic Treatment and Prevention of Asiatic Cholera. 1s. 6d.

A New Translation of Hahnemann's Organon of the Healing Art. Royal 8vo, 10s.

## DUNSFORD (H. J., M.D.)

The Practical Advantages of Homœopathy. Illustrated by numerous cases. 8vo, 8s.

Pathogenetic Effects of some of the Principal Homœopathic Remedies. 8vo, 6s.

## EVEREST (T. R.)

Popular View of Homœopathy. Exhibiting the Present State of the Science. Second edition, amended and much enlarged. 8vo, 6s. London, 1836.

## GUINNESS (A. M.D.)

A Lecture on Homœopathy. 6d.

## GUNTHER.

New Manual of Homœopathic Veterinary Medicine; or, the Homœopathic Treatment of the Horse, the Ox, the Dog, and other Domestic Animals. Translated from the 3rd German Edition, with considerable additions and improvements. Post 8vo, 10s. 6d. cloth. London, 1847.

## HAHNEMANN.

Materia Medica Pura. Translated and Edited by CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D. Vol. I. to IV., 8vo, 8s. each. French Edition, 4 vols., 8vo, £1. 12s.

The Chronic Diseases. Their Specific Nature and Homœopathic Treatment. Translated and Edited by CHARLES J. HEMPEL, M.D., 5 vols., 12mo, £2.

## HAYLE (DR.)

An Address on the Homœopathic System of Medicine. 8vo, 1843. 1s.

## HAMILTON (EDWARD, M.D.)

Guide to the Practice of Homœopathy. Translated and compiled in alphabetical order from the German of Rouff, Haas, and Ruekert, with many additions. 12mo, 5s.

A Short History of the Cholera; with Hints as to its Prevention by Homœopathic Treatment. 6d.

## HENDERSON (W., M.D.)

A Letter to John Forbes, M.D., F.R.S., on his article entitled Homœopathy, Allopathy, and Young Physic. Stitched, 1s.

An Inquiry into the Homœopathic Practice of Medicine. 8vo, 6s.

## HERING (of Philadelphia.)

The Homœopathist; or, Domestic Physician Second Edition, 12mo, 7s

**D**

HOLLAND (

Practical V

Demy 8vo,

The Discov

Hair. De

JAHR.

Manual of

Two Parts.

Therapeuti

sitdry. Tr

with additi

vols., 8vo, .

Manual. T

with extens

by C. J. HE

the Ma

£3. 3s.

work o

Short

mceoy

of the

Princi

lated

Londo

KIDD (J.,

Homoe

MALAN

A Poc

hoard

An A

such

Stitel

What

Vade

titic

Aliquis.

of Ho

Second 1

ITS PRI

"An able and lu

"Mr. Sampson

"This may be re

"Mr. Sampson

"This work con

"This treatise

—New York Eveni

Demy 8vo, 3s. 6d.

.C.S.)

istant, Second

Homoeopathy.

with an Appendix.

the Truth and

Stitched, 3d.

Cholera; with a

from

Prior

ered in

opathy.

ry, and

Treat

Stitched

with Hint

mmon A

ceopathi

persons

3s. 6d.

Doctrine

Wood's H

5s.

ceopath

6d.

Hints f

the prese

ts and All

"the law relative to the excit. motor  
phenomena laid down by Marshall Hall  
has given rise to a series of discoveries,  
amongst which, the most recent and per-  
haps most important, is that of Du Bois  
Reimond, proving the relation between  
nervous power and electricity." "Georgia."

"his discovery is of so much it not  
greater importance for natural Philosophy  
as verified discovery of the relation between  
the magnet and electricity. Dr. Du Bois  
experiments, proving that in proportion  
to the intensity of our volition and the  
efforts of the voluntary muscles the  
magnetic needle is made to deviate in  
the same way as if influenced by the  
magnet or galvanism, open a new  
field for the researches of the natural  
philosophers, and give a new support  
to the doctrine of the reaction of the  
the sentient movements on the nervous  
system, &c. Georgia."

"According to the remarks of Brechet &  
Becherel on animal heat, the temperature  
of a muscle is augmented during its contrac-  
tion, in some about  $1^{\circ}$  Fahr. and to  
double that amount when the exertion  
is kept up for several minutes. Without  
examining whether these phenomena  
belong to molecular friction, or to the  
increased action of composition and  
decomposition of muscular cells, as a conse-  
quence of the active state of the muscular  
fibre, we shall only allude to the follow-  
ing positions of Grove, according to which,  
Heat, light, electricity, Magnetism,  
Chemical affinity, and Motion, are all

correlation is a reciprocal  
relationship; that neither, taken abso-  
lutely, can be said to be the spiritual or  
predominant cause of the other, but that  
each may, as a force, be  
convertible into the other.  
(Stone, in the correlation of  
all forces. London, 1946) then  
show our question in another light,  
and give an increased importance  
to the effect of our actions and  
beliefs and movements." George;

TWELFTH EDITION.

# WHAT TO DO AGAINST CHOLERA.

By H. V. MALAN, M.D.

---

The treatment here mentioned is not intended to supersede Medical Advice, but to indicate what is to be done, in waiting for the arrival of a Physician.—To those Patients however, who are far from all aid, and must prescribe for themselves, I would strongly recommend to adhere to the following remedies.

## If the Cholera threatens your Neighbourhood,

Provide yourself, from a *Homœopathic Chemist*, with the following remedies: *Pulsatilla*, 12; *Mercurius solubilis*, 6; *Arsenicum album*, 12, in globules, a middle size bottle of each; *Veratrum album*, 3; *Cuprum aceticum*, 6, in tincture, two drachms of each; and also with two drachms of *Camphorated Spirit*, prepared as follows:

Pure Camphor, one part  
Spirits of Wine, ten parts } in weight.

Do not keep the Camphor with the other remedies; they destroy each other.

*Be very careful about your diet.* Avoid raw fruits, and raw vegetables; be moderate in eating boiled ones. Eat beef and mutton rather than veal and young meats. Avoid pork, fat and salted meat, sausages; also crabs, lobsters, and shell fish. Avoid heavy pastry, spices, aromatics, and any food whatever, which, you know, disagrees with you. Do not live on one sort of food, but vary your diet. Avoid all stimulating and acid drinks; take no coffee, and no green tea. Drink good, pure table beer, or white wine, or claret, but in moderation, and only if in the habit of using either. Do not take wine and beer at the same meal.

*Avoid the damp air;* especially keep the feet warm and dry, beware of a current of air when hot; wear day and night a flannel bandage, covering the stomach; take regular daily exercise in the open air, before and not immediately after meals; keep your house, especially the bed-rooms, carefully aired, opening the windows and doors when the room is not occupied. Adhere to the greatest cleanliness; make constant and free use of cold water; change

your linen often. Take no nap after dinner; keep your spirits cheerful; avoid all over-fatigue, bodily and intellectual, and, if possible, all mental anxiety.

*Watch carefully the state of the bowels, for the Choleric or English Cholera which precedes and accompanies the Asiatic Cholera must not be treated slightly.*

*If the bowels become loose, give up solid food, beer, wine and fruit; take chicken broth or beef-tea mixed with arrow root; sago, rice in all its forms, light and farinaceous food, eggs. If thirsty, rice-water, barley-water, gum arabic and the white of an egg beaten up together, with a little sugar, and diluted in water—all beverages to be warm. Keep as quiet as possible, avoid walking. If the diarrhœa is accompanied with violent straining, take an injection of starch-water, and if there is much colic, apply warm flannel on the stomach.*

Take the following remedies according to the symptoms.

When the diarrhœa is the consequence of a *chill in the evening air*, and the motions are *greenish, slimy, watery, sanguineous*, if accompanied *with straining, colic and griping*, especially when there is *shivering and shuddering*, and perspiration at night, take *Mercurius*, 3 globules, in six table-spoonful of cold water, one after every motion.

When from acids or fruit, and the stools are *whitish or changing* their colour, when accompanied with much flatulency, if *shivering and flushing heat* succeed each other, with pain in *the back*, weight on the chest, great disposition to sigh, great *depression of spirits*, when worse in *the afternoon*, take *Pulsatilla*, in the same manner.

When in consequence of having partaken of *acids, fruit, and cold drinks*, and the motions occur *after eating or drinking*, if they are accompanied with *great thirst*, a feeling of *internal burning*, great *weakness*, and paleness of the face, if they return at the same hour, take *Arsenicum* also in the same manner.

If any one of the above remedies relieves, persevere in taking it, but at longer intervals as the symptoms disappear.

Should the diarrhœa resist the above treatment, or none of these remedies correspond to its symptoms, apply to your physician without delay, for, I repeat it again, *even the slightest derangement of the bowels must not be neglected.*

### **If the Cholera prevails in your Neighbourhood,**

Whilst persevering in the above rules of diet, and being in good health, take as a preservative *one drop of Veratrum*, dissolved in four tablespoonsful of pure cold water, in a clean tumbler—If the water is hard, have it previously-boiled, and keep the tumbler covered and in a cool place, the spoon not being left in it—Observe these rules for all remedies, and take *one tablespoonful* of the solution every morning, one hour before breakfast. After the last tablespoonful wait *three days*, then dissolve and take in the same manner *one drop of Cuprum*. Wait three days after it, and resume Veratrum in the same manner; thus alternating carefully Veratrum and Cuprum, as long as the epidemy reigns.

These remedies have been found, in the generality of cases, to keep off the Cholera, the same as Vaccination generally keeps off the small pox, and Belladonna the scarlet fever. Every body will do well to use them as a preventive.

### **If attacked by the Cholera,**

As soon as the patient becomes melancholy, complains of weakness, suffers from giddiness, or sudden perspiration, has alternate flushings and chills, has *one or two* watery, *whitish* evacuations, especially if he complains of *icy coldness of the body*, and the extremities become *cold* and *bluish*, with violent rumbling in the stomach, and *stiffness of the muscles*. Lose no time.

Give *one drop of Camphorated Spirit in one teaspoonful of ice-cold water, every five minutes*; put the patient in a warm bed, with a hot bottle to the feet. If there is nausea or vomiting, give a small piece of ice in the intervals of the Camphor. When amelioration takes place, warmth, strength, and consciousness return, continue the Camphor as long as there is *stiffness* of the limbs, but at greater intervals as the symptoms diminish.

*If no decided benefit* takes place *after the sixth dose*; if *vomiting and purging*, like *starch or rice-water*, set in; if the *coldness and blueness* of the *body, lips, and nails* increase, and the mouth is cold and dry; if the *pulse sinks* and becomes *very small*, and the voice is hollow and hoarse; if cold clammy perspiration takes

place, with *great weakness*, and especially if *cramps in the legs and violent thirst*, accompany the abundant and frequent evacuations. *Quench the thirst with cold drinks*—a piece of ice, or ice-cold water by teaspoonsful.

Dissolve, at once, *one drop of Veratrum in two tablespoonsful of ice-cold water, and give one tablespoonful every ten minutes*. If amelioration takes place, persevere till the symptoms disappear, the warmth of the body returns, the thirst diminishes, and warm perspiration sets in; taking care to give it at longer intervals as the patient gets better.

If there is no amelioration after the third dose, and especially if *spasms of muscles, convulsions, and very short breathing* come on—Give Cuprum in the same way as *Veratrum*, and for the same period. If amelioration takes place, persevere.

If there is no amelioration after the third dose, give again *Veratrum* dissolved as before, *one tablespoonful every five minutes*. If amelioration takes place, persevere. If there is no amelioration after the third dose, give *Cuprum* in the same way, *one dose every five minutes*; thus alternating *Veratrum* and *Cuprum*, till you have medical advice.

Proceed as mentioned above, and with great care and *perseverance*, as soon as the symptoms break out, without losing a moment, or waiting for the arrival of a physician.

In all cases keep to the remedy which relieves.

When the patient is returning to health, similar food as in *Cholerine* must be allowed; at first in very small quantity, and always at regular intervals, beginning with only *one tablespoonful every hour*, so as not to overload the stomach.

The above treatment is intended for adults. Give to *children two-thirds* only, and to *infants one-third*, of the doses mentioned.

London, July 30, 1849.

---

To be had of

ALL THE HOMŒOPATHIC CHEMISTS.

At 1s. a Dozen, or 7s. a Hundred.

W. Davy & Son, Printers, 8, Gilbert Street, Oxford Street

## TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES.

Sir,—I am desirous, through the medium of your widely circulated columns, to remove a very general, and, I think, pernicious prejudice which prevails against the use of fruit, especially during the prevalence of summer diarrhoea or cholera. Because bowel complaints usually prevail most during the hot season of the year—the latter end of summer and autumn, when fruit is most abundant, and in tropical climates, where fruits are met with in greatest variety—it is inferred, according to the *post hoc propter hoc* mode of reasoning, that the one is the consequence of the other. It were about as reasonable to attribute the occasional occurrence of sea-scurvy in the navy to the use of lemon juice, lime juice, or potatoes. These articles of diet are powerfully antiscorbutic, and so are ripe fruits antibilious; and diarrhoea, dysentery, and cholera are complaints in which acrid and alkaline biliary secretions are prominent conditions. I have seen many cases of dysentery, obstinate diarrhoea, and liver disease in people who have been long resident in tropical climates, and, from the history which I have been able to obtain respecting their habits of diet, I have come to the conclusion that these diseases were induced and aggravated, not by the light vegetable and fruit diet most in use among the natives, but because Englishmen usually carry out with them their European modes of living. They take large quantities of nitrogenous and carbonaceous food, in the shape of meat and wines or spirits, rather than the light native food, as rice and juicy fruits, and the vegetable stimulants and condiments, the native peppers and spices so abundantly provided by nature. It is well known that, though large quantities of animal oils and fats, wines, spirits, and malt liquor, which contain a large amount of carbon, may be consumed with comparative impunity in cold climates and in winter, when the carbonaceous matter gets burnt off by the more active exercise and respiration, in hot climates and in summer, this element gets retained in the liver, and ultimately gives rise to congestion of that organ and its consequences—diarrhoea, dysentery, and bilious disorders. Though in extensive practice for 15 years, in a district abounding with orchards and gardens, I cannot remember an instance in which I could distinctly trace any very serious disorder to fruit as a cause; though one might reasonably expect some mischief from the amount of unripe and acid trash often consumed by the children of the poor. I would not be supposed to advocate either immoderate quantities of the most wholesome fruit, or the indiscriminate use of unripe or ill-preserved fruit. But I do contend, as the result of my own experience, that not only is a moderate quantity of well ripened or well-preserved fruit harmless, but that it is highly conducive to the health of people, and especially of children, and that it tends to prevent bilious diarrhoea and cholera. I am inclined to view the abundant supply of fruit in hot climates, and during the summer and autumn, and the great lounging of people, especially of children (in whom the biliary functions are very active), for fruit, to be a wise provision of an overruling and ever-watchful Providence, which generally plants the remedy side by side with the disease, at a time when the biliary system is in most danger of becoming disordered. I have generally observed that children who are strictly, and I think injudiciously, debarred the use of fruit, have tender bowels, and I have noticed that they are almost universally pallid; while, on the other hand, children who are allowed a moderate daily proportion of sound fruit are usually florid, especially among the poor. I therefore imagine that the use of fruit facilitates the introduction of iron, the colouring principle of the blood, into the circulating system.

When living in the country, with the advantages of a large garden and plenty of fruit, I always allowed my children a liberal proportion, and I never had occasion to treat them either for diarrhoea or skin eruptions, though it is a very common opinion that cutaneous diseases are often brought on by the too free use of fruit.

On first removing my family to town, the usual supply being cut off, two or three of the younger ones became affected with obstinate diarrhoea and dysentery, which resisted all the ordinary modes of medicinal treatment. My opinions on this subject afterwards induced me to give them a good proportion of fruit every day, as grapes, oranges, ripe apples, &c., when all the symptoms presently subsided, and they have never since been troubled either with bowel complaints or skin eruptions to any noticeable extent.

The editor of the *Lancet*, in animadverting on the "health of London during the week ending August 20," makes the following remarks:—"The deaths ascribed to diarrhoea were 126, of which 115 occurred among children. The tender age of nearly all the sufferers, 97 of them not having completed their first year, is sufficient to dispel the popular error that the use of fruit is the exciting cause."

Several years ago a serious and very fatal epidemic, called "English cholera," prevailed in the neighbourhood where I was living. It chiefly attacked very young children and old people, and was almost as rapid in its progress as the Asiatic form. This epidemic occurred in the autumn and many people, influenced by the common prejudice, dug up the trees in their gardens and buried all their fruit, and so I made many inquiries as to the previous habits of victims of this epidemic, and in almost every case I learned that fruit had not for some time previously formed part of their diet.

One writer in the *Lancet* has strongly recommended the use of baked fruit as a preventive of cholera, and another has strenuously advocated the administration of dilute sulphuric acid during the actual attack, and the powerful anti-brought forward of their good effects correspond with my own experience.

It is asserted that the cholera has never yet prevailed in the elder counties, nor in Birmingham, where acidulous beer and sulphuric acid lemonade are freely used to obviate the poisonous effects of white lead in the manufactory.

I am, Sir, &c.,  
Oct. 29. I remain, your obedient servant,  
CHARLES CAULFEILD,  
Creagh Rectory, Skibbereen,  
32, Sackville-street, Piccadilly, Oct. 11.

"My Lord,—As I am in possession of a simple effectual preventative to the spread of cholera, as well as a remedy of very great power for those attacked with the disease, I venture to apply to your Lordship to have it made known, should it appear by trial that they are as effective as I have found them.

"As a clergyman, I have had many opportunities of trying the remedy, and in no case did the patient die, the recovery being always speedy and perfect. I make no apology for venturing to address your Lordship, as the great importance of the subject will be, I trust, deemed sufficient.

"The preventative is simply a small teaspoonful of powdered charcoal, taken three or four times a-week in a cup of coffee, or other vehicle, in the morning. When attacked with cholera, a mixture of an ounce of charcoal and an ounce of brandy or of spirit, well shaken together, may be given; a teaspoonful every five minutes. In half an hour I have known it effectually relieve and stay the disease. As the patient becomes better the mixture may be given at longer intervals. I have known a patient in the blue stage, and collapsed, perfectly recover in a few hours.

"The charcoal was tried as a preventative on a large plantation in the Mauritius, and not a single individual of 800 was attacked with cholera.

"Should your Lordship think it well to make this simple remedy known it may save the lives of thousands, and that this dreaded disease has visited our land.

"I have the honour to be, your Lordship's very obedient and faithful servant,

"CHARLES CAULFEILD."

See above =  
\* Birmingham the  
peculiar exemption of  
Birmingham from  
Asiatic Cholera, may  
be chiefly from the  
extensive use of  
lopper there. That,  
(Lupinum) is one of  
the very few medicines  
needed in that  
dreadful disease.

